



This is a digital copy of a book that was preserved for generations on library shelves before it was carefully scanned by Google as part of a project to make the world's books discoverable online.

It has survived long enough for the copyright to expire and the book to enter the public domain. A public domain book is one that was never subject to copyright or whose legal copyright term has expired. Whether a book is in the public domain may vary country to country. Public domain books are our gateways to the past, representing a wealth of history, culture and knowledge that's often difficult to discover.

Marks, notations and other marginalia present in the original volume will appear in this file - a reminder of this book's long journey from the publisher to a library and finally to you.

### **Usage guidelines**

Google is proud to partner with libraries to digitize public domain materials and make them widely accessible. Public domain books belong to the public and we are merely their custodians. Nevertheless, this work is expensive, so in order to keep providing this resource, we have taken steps to prevent abuse by commercial parties, including placing technical restrictions on automated querying.

We also ask that you:

- + *Make non-commercial use of the files* We designed Google Book Search for use by individuals, and we request that you use these files for personal, non-commercial purposes.
- + *Refrain from automated querying* Do not send automated queries of any sort to Google's system: If you are conducting research on machine translation, optical character recognition or other areas where access to a large amount of text is helpful, please contact us. We encourage the use of public domain materials for these purposes and may be able to help.
- + *Maintain attribution* The Google "watermark" you see on each file is essential for informing people about this project and helping them find additional materials through Google Book Search. Please do not remove it.
- + *Keep it legal* Whatever your use, remember that you are responsible for ensuring that what you are doing is legal. Do not assume that just because we believe a book is in the public domain for users in the United States, that the work is also in the public domain for users in other countries. Whether a book is still in copyright varies from country to country, and we can't offer guidance on whether any specific use of any specific book is allowed. Please do not assume that a book's appearance in Google Book Search means it can be used in any manner anywhere in the world. Copyright infringement liability can be quite severe.

### **About Google Book Search**

Google's mission is to organize the world's information and to make it universally accessible and useful. Google Book Search helps readers discover the world's books while helping authors and publishers reach new audiences. You can search through the full text of this book on the web at <http://books.google.com/>

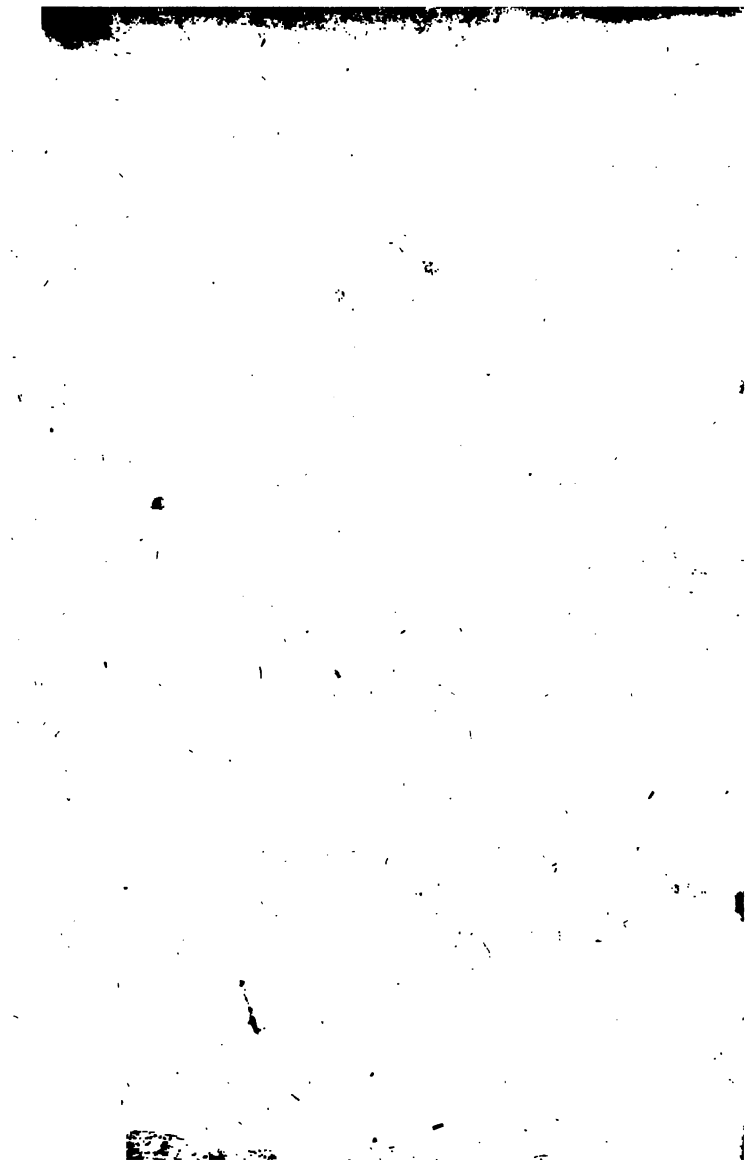


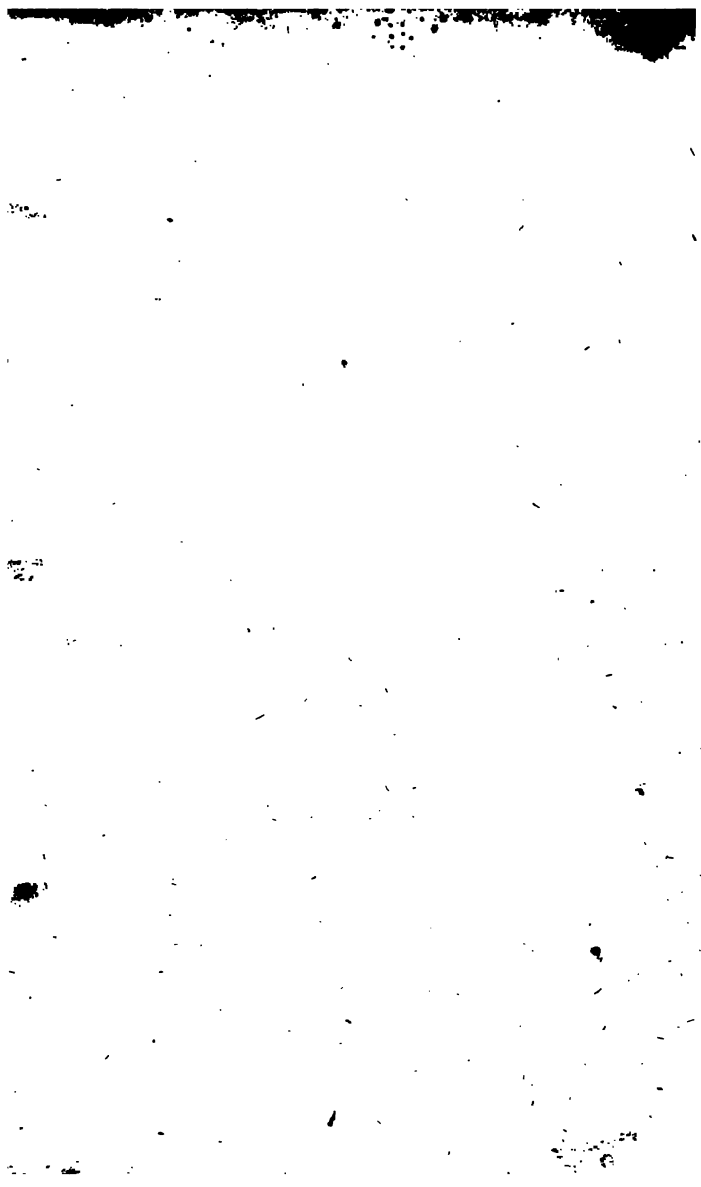
948

October 1952

I. G. W.

d





1. The first part of the document discusses the importance of maintaining accurate records of all transactions and activities. It emphasizes that this is crucial for ensuring transparency and accountability in the organization's operations.

2. The second part of the document outlines the various methods and tools used to collect and analyze data. It highlights the need for a systematic approach to data collection and the importance of using reliable sources of information.

3. The third part of the document discusses the challenges and limitations of data collection and analysis. It notes that while data is essential for decision-making, it is not always easy to obtain or interpret, and there are often significant costs associated with data collection.

4. The fourth part of the document provides a detailed overview of the data collection process, from identifying the data needs to the final analysis and reporting. It includes a flowchart that illustrates the steps involved in the process.

5. The fifth part of the document discusses the importance of data security and privacy. It emphasizes that organizations must take appropriate measures to protect their data from unauthorized access and ensure that it is used in a responsible and ethical manner.

6. The sixth part of the document provides a summary of the key findings and conclusions of the study. It highlights the importance of data in decision-making and the need for a systematic approach to data collection and analysis.

7. The seventh part of the document discusses the implications of the findings for future research and practice. It suggests that further research is needed to explore the challenges and limitations of data collection and analysis in more detail.

8. The eighth part of the document provides a list of references and sources used in the study. It includes a variety of academic journals, books, and online resources that provide additional information on the topics discussed in the document.

9. The ninth part of the document discusses the limitations of the study and the need for further research. It notes that the study was limited to a specific set of data and that there are many other factors that can influence the results.

10. The tenth part of the document provides a final summary and conclusion. It emphasizes that data is a valuable resource for organizations and that a systematic approach to data collection and analysis is essential for making informed decisions.

11. The eleventh part of the document discusses the importance of data in the context of the current business environment. It notes that data is becoming increasingly important as organizations seek to gain a competitive edge in a global market.

12. The twelfth part of the document provides a list of key terms and definitions used in the study. It includes a glossary of terms that are used throughout the document to ensure clarity and consistency.

13. The thirteenth part of the document discusses the importance of data in the context of the current business environment. It notes that data is becoming increasingly important as organizations seek to gain a competitive edge in a global market.

14. The fourteenth part of the document provides a list of key terms and definitions used in the study. It includes a glossary of terms that are used throughout the document to ensure clarity and consistency.

15. The fifteenth part of the document discusses the importance of data in the context of the current business environment. It notes that data is becoming increasingly important as organizations seek to gain a competitive edge in a global market.

16. The sixteenth part of the document provides a list of key terms and definitions used in the study. It includes a glossary of terms that are used throughout the document to ensure clarity and consistency.



impugnator

ROBERT 2<sup>ND</sup>

VICENS:



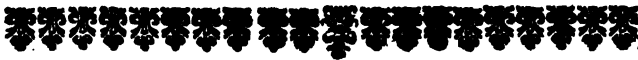




Imprimatur,

*ROBERT SAY*

VICECAN:



*The Nullity of the Romish Faith.*

OR,

A B L O V V

At the Root of the

Romish Church,

BEING

An Examination of that Funda-  
mentall Doctrine of the CHURCH  
of ROME concerning the Churches IN-  
FALLIBILITY, and of all those severall Me-  
thods which their most famous and approved Writers  
have used for the defence thereof.

TOGETHER WITH

An APPENDIX tending to the Demon-  
stration of the Solidity of the PROTESTANT FAITH,  
wherein the Reader will find all the materiall Objections and  
Cavils of their most considerable Writers, *viz.* Richworth (alias  
Rassworth) in his *Dialogues*, White in his *Treatise De fide* and his  
*Apology for Tradition*, Cressy in his *Exomologesis*, S. Clara in his *Sy-  
stema fidei*, and Captain Everard in his late account of his preten-  
ded Conversion to the Church of Rome discussed and Answered.

---

By MATHEVV POOLE Minister of the Gospell,  
The second Edition.

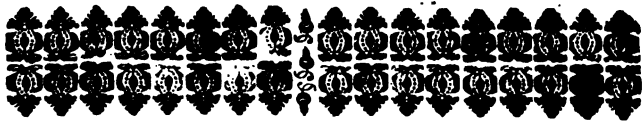
---

OXFORD.

1. 6. 160.

Printed by Hen: Hall Printer to the UNIVERSITY,  
for Ric: Davis, 1667.





*To the Right Honourable*

**ARTHUR** Earle of **DONEGAL**  
*Lord Viscount Chichester, of Carickfer-*  
*gas, Baron of Belfast, one of his MAJES-*  
*STIES most Honourable Privy Coun-*  
*cellours for his Kingdome of Ireland.*

*My LORD,*



How much it concernes every man to be rightly informed in the Controversies between Rome and Us, is sufficiently evident from the great importance they have in reference to our everlasting state: The Papists think the Protestant Doctrine is dangerous to Salvation; and the Protestants know the Popish Doctrine to be so: For although they use confidently to give it out to their Partisans that their Religion is a safe way in the judgment of Protestants themselves, and though in former times of ignorance God might wink at some members of  
the.

## The Epistle Dedicatory.

the Church of Rome that held the foundation; although they built a great deale of Hay and Stubble upon it: Yet since the late Edition of severall new Articles of their Creed, and the contempt of that clear and glorious light of Gospell discoveries shining in the discourses and Writings of Protestant Authors I cannot ( and I fear God will not ) excuse them from that hainous crime of rebelling against the light or withholding it in unrighteousnesse; and as Christ said to the Jewes, they have now no cloake for their Sinnes.

What the portion is of the followers of Antichrist we may more safely understand from the Testimony of God then from the conjectures of men; of them we read that *they shall be damned, 2 Thes. 2. 12. That their names are not written in the Book of Life, Rev. 13. 8. That they shall drink of the Wine of the wrath of God—and shall be tormented with Fire and Brimstone—and the Smoak of their Torment shall ascend evermore, and they shall have no rest day nor night which worship the beast and his image, Rev. 14. 9, 10, 11.*

The onely doubt is whether the Papists be followers of Antichrist, or (which comes to one) whether the Pope be Antichrist, which seemed so probable to the famous Lord Bacon that being asked by King JAMES whether he thought him so to be, it was no lesse truely then wittily answered

## The Epistle Dedicatorie.

red by him; That if an *honest* cry should come after Antichrist; which should describe him by those Characters by which he is deciphered in the Bible; he should certainly apprehend the Pope for him, and I desire all Papists; who would not venture their Eternal Salvation upon uncertainty; to do our cause and their own Souls that Justice as to praise the Authors of both sides *viz.* Whitaker and Dowdham on the one; and Bellarmine and Lesius on the other, and then I doubt not but they will conclude the notorious weakness of their cavils, or pretended Answers to our Allegations to be at least an high presumption of the truth of our Assertion; if not sufficient to put an end to all further doublings.

1640  
I am,  
Your  
Most Obedient  
and Affectionate  
Servant,  
John Jay, Lord,

It is no small evidence of a good cause and felicity of our Protestant people, that they are permitted to see with their own Eyes, and are both allowed and warned by their teachers, not to take matters of Salvation upon trust but to enquire and search the Scriptures and other Authors whether those things be true or no, whilst unhappy Papists like the *Andabata* of old must winke and fight, and are obliged with an implicit Faith to follow their guides in spite of Christs

## The Epistle Dedicatory:

caution used upon the like occasion, *If the blind lead the blind both shall fall into the ditch*, Math. 15, 14. Protestant Ministers bespeak their hearers in *S. Pauls* language, *I speak to wise men judge ye what I say*, 1 Cor. 10. 15. While Popish Priests, if they would speak out, must say *I speak as to Fools, believe all that I say*: A plaine signe their Gold is adulterate because they dare not suffer it to come to the Touchstone.

My Lord,

In the handling of these Controversies I thought it most prudent and ingenious to follow the Councell which *Benhadad* gave to his Souldiers, to fight neither with small nor great, but with the King of *Israel*, and therefore I did not mind the branches, but have indeavoured to strike at the Root: For such is the Doctrine here discussed, viz. The doctrine of the Churches Authority and Infallibility and so it is acknowledged by all the Romanists, and we are advised by them (if we mean to do any good) to attaque them in this point. I like the Councell and therefore have resolved *ovi dei arcem petere* to attempt their strongest hold: All the Controversies of the Church of Rome have (what *Caligula* wished all the people of Rome had) one neck, and that is this of the Churches Infallible Authority: while this

## *The Epistle Dedicatory?*

is safe, we do but pare their Nayles, and cut their Haire which will quickly grow againe, but if this failes, all falls, wound them here, and it goes to the heart. Whether I have done this here, or no, I shall not be so absurd or arrogant as to give judgement in my owne cause, this onely I shall be bold to say, that I have faithfully represented the strength of the Popish cause in this great point out of their most famous and approved Authors, and such of whom it might be truly said, *Si maxima Roma Defendi possent dextrâ hâc defensa fuissent*, and therefore if all the plausible pretences of their most considerable Writers be here removed and destroyed (which I willingly referre to the judgement of the serious intelligent and impartiall Reader) I may without injustice conclude that their Doctrine is indefensible, and their cause desperate.

*My Lord,*

Thereason why I devolve the Patronage of this worke upon your Lordship is not onely the consideration of your reall worth and those honourable qualities resplendent in you, that true generosity, sincere friendship, obliging sweetnesse, impartiall valuation of persons according to their merit, not their party or opinion in little things, and other conspicuous vertues ( which they that  
have



## *The Epistle Dedicatory.*

have the happinesse of your acquaintance are witnesses of) nor is it only the known excellency and exemplary piety of your most Illustrious Lady (which nothing but ignorance or malice can deny) nor the particular obligations which I shall alwayes desire to owe to both of you, but the contemplation of that great interest, which by the high capacity of your Place, and the noblenesse of your Estate, and the unexampled affability of your deportment, you have in the Kingdome of *Ireland*; which how free it is from other Venoms your Lordship knowes better then I, yet sure I am it is sadly infected with the Poyson of Popish Doctrines, and therefore I thought the Antidote most needfull there, and that your Lordships Authority and Influence accompanied with your zealous endeavours (which God expects and I promise to my self from you in so good a cause) might induce many persons of the Romish persuasion to read and consider this short Treatise, *if God peradventure may give them Repentance to the acknowledgement of the Truth that they may recover themselves from the snare of the Devil.*

That God would encline your heart to contribute your most effectuall help to so good a worke and succeed you in it and recompence you for it,  
and

*The Epistle Dedicatory.*

and that God would blesse Your selfe and worthy Lady with all the blessings you want, and mercifully preserve and Sanctifie to you all you have, and crowne all with those inexpressible felicities of another World, is now and shall by Gods assistance be the humble and fervent prayer of,

Sept. 1. 1665.

My Lord,

*Your Lordships Orator at the  
Throne of Grace*

**MATTHEW POOLE.**



## To the Reader.

**B**Efore I come to the worke it selfe I know my Reader will require satisfaction in two things which I hold my selfe obliged to give, in the first to the Protestant, in the latter to the Romanist. 1. It will be objected to me as the Jewish Tradition tels us was objected to Moses by his Antagonists, who charged him with bringing Magicall operations among them, that he brought Straw into Egypt, a country abounding with Corne: so it will be said that I trouble the World with needlesse repetitions, that I write an Iliad after Homer, and do that work which hath long since been done much better by our Protestants Heroes, and that Nil dictum est quod non est dictum prius: and particularly that this point of Infallibility hath been discussed by that formidable Adversary of Rome the most acute Mr. Chillingworth, Lord Falkland, Dr. Hammond, and lately by our Learned Mr. Stillingfleet: To these my Apology is, 1. That the clamorous importunity of Popish Writers doth force us to these repetitions it being the praesise of most of their present Controvertists boldly to urge those things in English as unanswerable which they know have been so solidly disproved in Latin that they neither can nor have pretended to Answer. 2. I have made it my indeavour as much as I could to avoid repetitions, which are as displeasing to me as they can be to the Reader, which if I have in many places stumbled upon, it hath rather been the necessity of the thing or an unhappy chance then choice and designe. 3. The Reader I hope will find

## To the Reader.

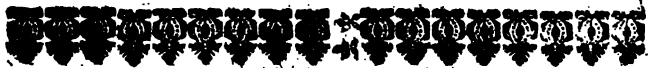
find *Κοινὰ νὰνὰς*; if I had known of any Author, who had in so short a compass and plain Method contracted and dissolved the strength of the Popish cause in this great point, I had willingly superseded; nor did I intrude my self into this work, but was invited to it by diverse worthy and learned friends; and afterwards incouraged in it by the approbation of such persons, whose judgments I think almost all the learned part of England doth reverence. 4. Here is a new plea (*viz* concerning the sufficiency of the Testimony of the present Church and the Infallibility of Oral Tradition (not at all considered by Mr. Chillingworth, nor fully discussed by any other that I know of, (except the ingenious Lord Falkland, who handles it quite another way, and hath left room for some Gleanings after his harvest.) Nor is it debated by Mr. Stillingfleet, whose Adversaries led him to things of another nature. And besides it is known to diverse; that this Treatise was prepared for the Press before Mr. Stillingfleet's excellent Discourse came out, though retarded by some unhappy occurrences which it is needlesse here to recount.

The second particular is this: The Papists will pretend, that the Doctrines I charge upon them, and the Testimonies which I alledge against them, are onely the particular opinions of private Doctors, and not of their whole Church. My defence is this.

1 The Authors which are here introduced, are not pedantick Writers, but such as are of prime note and highest esteem in the Church of Rome, and the most zealous and considerable Champions of their cause, and such (for the generality of them,) whose writings came forth with the character of their Churches approbation upon them, concerning whom it will be very difficult to persuade any intelligent man, either that such persons did not understand the sense of the Church of Rome, (as well as the Objector) or that they did knowingly contradict the doctrine of their Church, or would be permitted so to do without any censure upon them,

## To the Reader.

2 *The Testimonies of those Authors are undoubtedly sufficient for that end for which I alludge them; which is to shew the falseness of those doctrines, and the weakness of those arguments which are disbelieved and disproved by their own learnedest and stoutest Champions, by which it may appear to all impartial persons that it is not the ignorance nor prejudice of Protestants, (as some of their Writers have the Effrontery to assert) which makes them reject the Popish Tenets, but merely the want of Truth and evidence therein, confessed (as you will see all along in the following Treatise) by their own Brethren, and that it is a desperate madness in any Papist to hazard his everlasting concerns upon such principles, as so many of their acutest Scholars do publicly disavow: And that this is really the case of the unhappy Romanist I refer thee to the subsequent Discourse.*





## The INDEX.

The Introduction.

Page 1.

### CHAP. 1.

The Popes infallible Authority is no sufficient foundation of Faith, and is a meer nullity.

pag. 2.

### CHAP. 2.

Scripture is no sufficient foundation of Faith to a Papist according to their principles proved out of their prime Authors.

Señ. 1, 2, 3, 4.

The Scriptures alledged by them for the Popes infallible Authority examined in generall.

Señ. 5, 6,

In particular

*Matth.* 16, 18. Thou art Peter

Señ. 7, 8, 9.

*John* 21. Feed my Sheep. §. 10.

*Luk.* 22. I have prayed, &c.

§. 11.

*Deut.* 17. 11, 12. §. 12.

### CHAP. 3.

Of the Infallible Authority of the Fathers  
Asserted by the Papists. Señ. 1.  
Disproved,

1. By the same arguments by which the Papists derogate from the Authority of Scripture. §. 2, 3.

2. Because Infallibility is the Churches prerogative. Señ. 4.

3. The Fathers disclaime it. §. 5. Exc. But Fathers where they agree are Infallible Answered. §. 6. p. 46.

4. The Papists themselves disown the Infallibility of the Fathers though consenting.

§. 7, 8, 9.

### CHAP. 4.

Of the Authority and Infallibility of the Church and Councils

Asserted by Papists. §. 1.  
Disproved,

1. There is no foundation for it in Tradition §. 3, 4.

For 1. If the Fathers deliver such a Tradition they are not infallible. §. 5.

Exc. Fathers consenting are Infallible :

Ans. We cannot at this distance understand their consent. ibid.

2. If the ancients did believe the Infallibility of Councils,

ccs,

## The INDEX:

cels, they might do it upon  
the account of Scripture not  
Tradition. §. 6.

3. It doth not appear that the  
Fathers believed the Infalli-  
bility of Councils.

Proved by answering the  
arguments of *Bellarmin.* and  
*S. Clara.* §. 7, 8, 9, 10.

Of *St Austins* judgment.  
§. 10, 11.

4. It appears that the Fathers  
believed the Fallibility of  
Councils. §. 12.

2. There is no foundation for  
this Infallibility in Scripture.  
Proved in generall. §. 13.

In particular by the exami-  
nation of the Texts urged  
for it.

*1 Tim.* 3. 15. §. 14.

*Mat.* 18. 17. Heat the Church  
and *Luk.* 10. 16. §. 15.

That the Church and Mini-  
sters are not to be heard in all  
things with an implicit Faith,

1. Christ denies this to the  
Apostles:

2. Else people cannot sin in  
obeying their Pastours.

3. People are allowed to exa-  
mine their Teachers Do-  
ctrines.

*Joh.* 16. 3. He shall guide you  
into all truth. §. 16.

*Acts* 15. 28. §. 17.

*Mat.* 28. §. 18. pag. 103.

3. The Papists themselves dis-  
own the Infallibility of Coun-  
cels. §. 20.

An examination of that eva-  
sion and pretended agreement

Of Papists in this, that the  
Pope and Council together,  
are infallible §. 21.

4. The Infallibility of their  
Councils destroyed by the  
consideration of those things,  
which Papists themselves re-  
quire in infallible Councils  
25

1. That they be generall. §. 23:

2. That they have the consent  
and approbation of the  
whole Church. §. 24

3. That they be rightly con-  
stituted and ordered and  
guided by honesty, piety,  
and love to Truth. §. 25.

*Exc.* Pope, Councils, Fathers,  
Scripture conjoynd make  
the Church Infallible.

Answered. §. 26.

### C H A P. 5.

Of Orall Tradition and the Te-  
stimony of the present Church:  
This new opinion represented in  
the words of its Authors and  
Abettors §. 1.  
Refuted.

1. Herèby they both settle the  
Protestant foundation of Faith  
and overthrow their own. §. 2, 3.

2. This makes Orall Tradition  
more certain then writing, a-  
gainst the judgment of God  
and all men. §. 4 pag. 140.

3. Errors may come in and have  
come in to the Church under  
pretence of Tradition. §. 5.

4. Traditionary proofs disowned  
1. By the Prophets and Jewe

## The INDEX

- of old. § 6.  
*Exc.* The Law of Christians is written in their hearts not Tables.
7. Answered. §.7.
2. By Christ and his Apostles. *Sett.* 8.  
*Exc.* 2 *Thef.* 2. 15. *ibid.*
5. Scripture proof is necessary for confirmation of Doctrines in the judgment of the Fathers. *Sett.* 9.
6. Orall Tradition hath deceived the Romanists themselves. *Sett.* 10. pag. 158.  
*Exc.* They are not deceived in great points *de fide* Answered. *ibid.*
7. Though experience sufficient, ly proves the deceit of this Argument, yet it is particularly shewed how error might creep in this way. *Sett.* 11.  
 It might creep in by degrees. *Sett.* 12.
1. Christians might mistake the mind of their Predecessors. *Sett.* 13. pag. 166.
1. There was no certaine way for the third age to know the Doctrines of the second. *ib.*
2. Instances given of mens misunderstanding the Doctrine of the precedent Age. *Sett.* 14.
3. The words of our predecessors may be remembered and the sense perverted. *Sett.* 15.
4. Some ages were horribly ignorant and careless

- Exemplified in the tenth Age. *Sett.* 16, 17, 18.  
 And few Writers *Sett.* 19.
2. Christians might knowingly recede from the Doctrines of their Ancestors.
1. From Gods just judgment: *Sett.* 21.
- 2: Because they did believe their predecessors erred. *Sett.* 22.
3. Eminent persons might corrupt the Doctrine received from their Ancestors and did so. *Sett.* 23.  
 Exemplified in a forgery of the Popes. *ib.*

- P. This way of Tradition disproved by the practice of the Church of Rome which introduceth Doctrines, not descending by Tradition but new. *Sett.* 24.  
 Exemplified in two Doctrines  
 The immaculate conception of the Blessed *Virgin.*  
 And the Canon of the Scripture. *ibid.*

### C H A P. 6.

- Of Miracles and the motives of credibility.  
 The opinion represented in their words. *Sett.* 1.  
 Refuted
1. Other Churches have a juster claime to these marks then Rome. *Sid.* 3, 4, 5, 6, 7.
2. Diverse of them are not marks of the Church. *Sett.* 8, 9, 10.  
 The Character of miracles specially



# The INDEX.

- cially considered and their argument thence confuted.
1. Christs Miracles prove Romes Fallibility. *Sect. 12*
  2. Miracles are not simply and universally to be believed, Proved by Arguments. *Sect. 13, 14, 15, 16, 17, 18*
  3. Miracles onely prove the verity of the Doctrine not the Infallibility of the person. *Sect. 19*
  4. Miracles do not always prove the verity of a Doctrine, for they may be, and have beene done by Heathens and Heretics
- Which is acknowledged by the learned Papists. *Sect. 20.*
5. Miracles are pleaded by the Romanists either impertinently or falsely. *Sect. 21.*
  6. Protestants may plead Miracles as well as Papists. *Sect. 22.*
- A briefe recapitulation of the severall pretensions and resolutions of Faith among the Romanists. *Sect. 23*
- Another plea from Gods providence, and the supposed necessity of a living infallible Judge. *Sect. 25, 26, 27, 28.*

## C H A P: 7.

- Of the Solidity of the Protestants Foundation of Faith.
- The Protestants have a solid foundation of Faith in the Scriptures the Papists themselves being judges. *Sect. 1.*
- Their Learned men acknowledge
1. That the Scripture is, and may be known to be the word of God without the Churches Testimony and by its own light. *Sect. 2.*
  2. That the Books of Scripture are not corrupted in essentiall and necessary points. *Sect. 3.*
  3. That the sense of Scripture in things necessary may be understood. *Sect. 4.*
- Except: Protestants build upon an humane Translation answered. *§. 5, 6, 7, 8.*
- Protestants freed from the pretended circle of proving Scripture by the Spirit, and the Spirit by the Scripture. *Sect. 9. 10, 11, 12.*
- A consideration of that pretence offered at by some Romanists. That the Churches authority is a sufficient foundation for faith without infallibility. *§. 13.*

The INDEX

The APPENDIX.

- T**He occasion of it. pag. 1.  
 The occasion of *Everards* pretended conversion to Popery 5.  
 The Argument which perverted him, viz. that a Protestant cannot be infallibly assured of the truth of Christian Religion: considered and examined. p. 8.  
 to the 12.  
 Of the Doctrine of Infallibility as stated by *Mr Cressy*. 12.  
 Papists and Protestants grant that such a Doctrine ought to have the greatest evidence that such things can bear. 14.  
 Whether the Doctrine of Infallibility be evidently proved.  
 The negative defended.  
 1. Because it is not evident to the Papists themselves. 15  
 They are divided about it notwithstanding their pretended agreement. 16  
 Their haltings in the point, and *Mr Cressy's* shufflings discovered. 18  
 2. Because their reasons to defend it are weak.  
*Mr Cressy's* arguments examined.  
 Arg. 1. Take away Infallibility and you destroy all authority. 21  
 2. From the *Anathema's* of Councils 23  
 3. From the promises of Infallibility made to the Church. pag. 25, 10 30  
 4. No unity without Infallibility. 30.  
 Other considerations against infallibility.  
 1. The Texts and arguments alleged, either prove nothing or more than *Mr Cressy* would have. 33.  
 2. If a Pope and Council together were infallible, yet now they have no infallibility in the Church of Rome. 34.  
 A Character of the last Pope drawn by a Papist, and the Popes confession that he never studied Divinity. 34.  
 The grounds of the Faith of Protestants stated, and the pretended differences among Protestants reconciled. pag. 36.  
 to 45.  
 Captain *Everards* arguments against the judgment of reason considered. 49.  
*Everards* arguments against Scriptures, being a perfect rule and judge of Controversies examined and answered. 1 (which is the great argument of the Papists) because it doth not answer its end nor reconcile the dissenters. 47.  
 2. Some books of Scripture are lost. 50.  
 3. A rule must be plain but Scripture is darke. 52.  
 2 *Pet. 3. 16.* Vindicated. 52.  
 Several particulars wherein the Scripture is said to be darke, considered.

## The Index

- |  |   |
|--|---|
| <p>considered.</p> <p>1. About the numbers of Sacraments. <span style="float: right;">pag. 54.</span></p> <p>2. About the number of Canonical books. <span style="float: right;">p. 55.</span></p> <p>3. About the incorruption of Scripture. <span style="float: right;">pag. 55.</span></p> <p>4. About the sense of Scripture. <span style="float: right;">pag. 57.</span></p> <p>5. About fundamentall points <span style="float: right;">pag. 59</span></p> <p>6. Protestants have not the Originals but onely the Translations. <span style="float: right;">63</span></p> <p>7. There are contradictions in Scripture. <span style="float: right;">65</span></p> <p>8. Scripture is liable to contrary Expositions. <span style="float: right;">66</span></p> <p>9. Scripture was not judge in the Apostles dayes. <span style="float: right;">68</span></p> <p>10. This makes every man judge. <span style="float: right;">69</span></p> <p>Another Argument of <i>Cressy's</i>, taken from hence that Scrip-</p> | <p>ture were written upon particular occasions.</p> <p><i>Rushworth's</i> two great and applauded arguments in his Logues refuted.</p> <p>The first taken from the uncertainty and corruption of the Texts in our Bible. <span style="float: right;">p. 75.</span></p> <p>The second from the Metaphysics of <i>Laves</i> and <i>Law-gi</i>.</p> <p><i>Mr White's</i> argument, viz. Scripture was not Written about the present Controversie considered and answered.</p> <p>The Scriptures autosity and sufficiency, argued onely on one Text</p> <p>2 <i>Tim.</i> 3. 15, 16. Vindicated diverse exceptions of <i>Ca Everard</i>, <i>Mr Cressy</i>, <i>Mr White</i> <span style="float: right;">p. 92. ad p.</span></p> |
|--|---|





*The Authors distance from the Press hath  
occasioned diverse mistakes of the Printer.  
The principall are these which follow.*

Pag. 3. l. 14. blot out the first *is*, p. 24. l. 12. read *Successori*, p.  
31. l. 15. for *and* r. *had*, p. 41. l. 33. for *alii* r. *alii*, p. 54. l. 1. r.  
*declamatorio*, p. 60. l. 27. r. *alit* & *pascit*, p. 80. l. 35. after *sancta* adde  
*anima*, p. 84. l. 32. r. *epis*, p. 88. l. 20. r. *Proverb.* 16. 10. p. 89. l.  
20. r. 1 *Cor.* 3. p. 98. l. 5. r. *Hof.* 2. p. 103. l. 28. r. *li* 1 *bac* 3. p.  
104. l. 31. for *sec.* 23. r. 19. p. 108. l. 31. r. *nulla*, p. 118. l. last r.  
*coram*, p. 120. l. 4. r. x' א'ג'ג'ג'ג', p. 149. l. last r. *Christianorum*, p.  
177. l. 3. r. *unquestionable*, p. 186. l. 31: r. *volumus*, p. 187. l. 17. r. *part*  
*of*, p. 191. l. 31. r. *accepisse*, p. 201. l. antepen: blot out *out non*, p.  
206. l. 16. r. *these*, p. 207. l. 32. r. *had*, p. 215. l. last r. p. 533. p.  
217. l. 21. r. *judgments*, p. 223. l. 27. r. *are not*, p. 251. l. 9. r.  
עמרי

Appendix.

p. 29. l. 31. for *usurers* r. *usurpers*, p. 31. l. 15. r. *or worldly*, p. 45.  
l. 10. for *to* r. *in*, p. 60. l. 27. r. *Church*, p. 71. for *as* r. *and*, p. 79.  
l. 30. r. *consultors*, p. 90. l. 10. r. *the opinion*.







## The Nullity of the Romish Faith.

### The Introduction.



*All Papists profess to resolve their Faith into, and to ground it upon the Churches infallible Testimony and supreme Authority. But when they come to explicate what they mean by the Church, and on what account they ground their Faith upon her, then they fall into diverse opinions. By the Church some understand the ancient Church, whose Testimony is expressed in the writings of the Fathers; others, the present Church, whose living Testimony, and Authority they say is sufficient without any further enquire: and this present Church too they cannot yet agree what it is: Some say the Pope, others a general Council, and others the Pope and a Council together. Nor are they less at variance about the grounds on which they build the Churches Authority. This some lay in the Testimonie of Scripture, others in the Authority of the Fathers, others in universal oral Tradition, others in the motives of credibility (as we shall see in the proceffe of this discourse. My purpose is to discover the rottenesse of these several foundations as they make use of them, and to shew that they have no solid foundation for their Faith in any of these recited particulars: and for more orderly proceeding I shall lay down six propositions.*

*1. That a Papists faith hath no solid foundation in the authority and infallibilitie of the Pope. 2. Nor in the scriptures according to their principles. 3. Nor in the author*

city of Fathers. 4. Nor in the Infallibility of the Church and Councils. 5. Nor in unwritten Traditions; and the authority of the present Church. 6. Nor in the motives of Credibility. Of which in order.

## CHAP. I.

### *Of the Popes Authority and Infallibility.*

SECT. 1. **T**He Popes infallible authority is in it self of no Propof. 1. validity, and is a meer nullity further than is established or corroborated by the rest. This needs no great proof. For if I should ask any Papist why he rather relies upon the decisions of the Bishop of Rome, than the Bishop of York, the onely plea is, that the Bishop of Rome is St. Peters successor, and established by God in those royalties and jurisdictions, which St. Peter is supposed to have been invested with. But if I ask how this appears, what proofes and evidences there are of this assertion (upon which hangs the whole Mass, and Fabrick of Popery.) There is no man so grossly absurd, to believe himself, or to affirm, that I am bound to believe this barely upon the Popes assertion, that he is Peters successor. But for the proof of this, I am by the learned Romanist referred unto some passages of Scripture, as, *Thou art Peter, Feed my sheep*: &c. unto Tradition and the Testimony of Fathers and acts of Councils, that have either devolved this power upon or acknowledged and confirmed it in the Bishops of Rome: from whence it undeniably follows, that the Popes own, or naked affirmation of his own Authority (though delivered ex Cathedra, and with all imaginable formalities) is of no weight in it self, and hath no strength, nor virtue in it further than it is supported and demonstrated from such Testimonies of scripture

ptures, Fathers, or Councils. Which will further appear from this consideration: That upon supposition, that the Scripture had been silent as to *Peters* supremacy, and the Fathers and Councils had said nothing concerning the succession of the Bishops of *Rome* in *St. Peter's* chaire, but had ascribed the same priviledges, which they are pretended to attribute to the Pope, to the Bishop of *Antioch*. I say upon this supposition, the Pope's pretences would have been adjudged extremely presumptuous, and wholly ridiculous. From this then we have gained thus much: That the Popes Authority and Infallibility being the thing in question, and but a superstruction upon those other fore mentioned foundations, and not *αυτονομοσ*, or credible for it self, that is, it is not in it self a sufficient foundation for a Papiests faith. And so that must be quitted as impertinent to the present enquiry, and we must go to the other particulars, and examine whether a Papist without any reference to or dependance upon the Popes Authority or Infallibility can find a solid foundation for his faith either in Scriptures, Fathers, Councils, Tradition, or the motives of Credibility: And if I can shew, that the Papiests according to their own principles cannot have a solid and sure ground for their faith in any of the now mentioned particulars, or if I can shew that all their other pretensions according to the principles of the most and learned'st Papiests, depend upon this Authority of the Pope, and without it are no solid foundation of faith, that Scriptures, Fathers, Councils, and Tradition, are not conclusive nor obliging to me to believe, without the Popes Authority and interpretation (which I think will be made evident in the following discourses) then I may truly conclude that they have no foundation for their faith. Therefore I passe on to the second head.



## C H A P. II.

*Of the Authority of Scripture according to  
Romish Principles:*

Prop. 2. **T**hat the Scripture in it selfe, without the Interpretation, Testimonie, and Authority of the Church, is not a sufficient foundation of Faith for private Christians, according to the Doctrine of the Romanists: This is so plaine, so often asserted by them; so universally owned, so vehemently urged in all their Treatises, that if there were not an horrible perversnesse and tergiverlation in that sort of men (who indeed by the badnesse of their cause are forced to say and unsay, give and recall, affirme and denie the same things as occasion requires, and the strength of an Argument forceth them:) I might supercede from any further paine or trouble therein; I shall therefore onely observe two Principles of the Popish Creed, either of which (and much more both put together) do plainly, and undeniably evince, that according to their Hypotheses the Scripture in it selfe is no solid ground nor foundation of a Christian Faith. 1. That a Christian cannot know, and is not bound to believe any, or all of the Books of Scripture to be the Word of God, without the Churches Witnessse and Authority. 2. That the sense of Scripture is so obscure and ambiguous in the Articles of Faith, that a Christian cannot discover it without the Churches interpretation.

§. 2. For the first of these, it may suffice at present to mention two or three passages out of their approved Writers. *Bailly* the Jesuite, in his Catechisme of Controversies made by the command of the Archbishop of

*Burdeanx,*

Burdeux, puts this Question: (a) *To whom doth it belong to determine of Canonical Books?* and answers thus. *To the Church, without whose Authority I should no more believe St. Matthew than Titus Livius.* When Brentius alledged the saying of a Papist; that if the Scriptures were delivred of the Churches Authority, they would weigh no more then *Aesops* Fables: the Cardinal *Hosius* replies, (b) *That these words may be taken in a pious sense; for in truth (saith he) unlesse the Authority of the Church did teach us that this Scripture were Canonical, it would have very little weight with us: So Charron plainly tells us, (c) That the Scripture hath no Authority, no weight or force towards us, and our Faith, but for the Churches assertion and declaration. Andradius in expresse termes denies (a) That there is any thing of Divinity in the Scripture, which binds us to believe the things therein contained, but the Church, which teacheth us, that those Books are Sacred, none can resist without the highest impiety. One may well cry out—*Hæc pietas, hæc prisca fides!* To disbelieve the Scripture, that is no impiety, but to resist the Church, that is the highest impiety: To make God a lyar, that is no impiety, but to make the Church a lyar, that is impiety in the highest. You see now the reason why Violations of the Churches Authority are more severely punished*

---

Doctor Jesuita. *Ad quem pertinet de libris canonicis determinare? Catholicus Papista. Ad Ecclesiam, sine cujus auctoritate, non plus fides adhiberem Matthæo quàm Tito L. vi. par. 1. qu. 12. (b) Potuit illud pro sensu dici— Nam revera nisi nos Ecclesiæ doceret auctoritas hæc Scripturam esse Canonicam, perexiguam apud nos pondus haberet. de auctoritate Scripture contra Brentium. Lib. 3. Fol. 271. (c) Scriptura nullam habet auctoritatem, nullum pondus, nullam vim erga nos & nostram fidem, nisi quæ Ecclesia dicit & declarat. Charron vers. 3.*

(a) *Neque in Scripturis quicquam inesse divinitatis, quæ nos ad credendam, quæ illis continentur, religionem aliquâ constringat, at Ecclesiæ, quæ codices illos sacros esse docet— nemo sine gravissima impietatis notâ possit repugnare. Defens. Trident. lib. 2.*

at Rome, then the grossest transgressions of Gods Lawes; because there is more impiety in them, and so more severity should be exercised against them. And *Pighius* useth no lesse freedome, telling us (b) *That the Scriptures have no Authority with us either from themselves, or from their Authors, but meerly from the Churches Testimony.* Thus you see, that according to the systeme of Popish Theology, the Scripture doth not discover it selfe to be the Word of God, nor oblige my faith, unlesse it bring along with it the Churches Letters of Credence: And whereas in *St. Paul's* dayes, neither Church nor Apostle was believed further then they brought Credentials from Scripture, *Acts 17.11.* And *St. Austine* in his dayes, in his Controversies with the Donatists, batters down their Church by this Argument, that they could not show it in, nor prove it from the Authority of Scriptures: Now on the contrary the Scripture is not to be received, unlesse it be confirmed by the Churches Authority: And as *Tertullian* argued of old: (a) *God shall not be God, without mans consent.* It is here, as in dealings between man and man; if I say to some unknown person recommended to me by one whom I know and trust, I should not believe your professions of honesty (for I know you not) were it not for the testimony which my worthy friend gives of you: In this case, the mans professions of honesty are not the ground of my faith or confidence in him, but onely my friends Testimony. Or as if a learner in Philosophy should say to his Tutor, I should not believe that to be true, which I read in my Book, that the Earth moves, were it not for the reverence I bear to your deep judgment and great abilities: Here it is

---

(b) *Scriptura, nisi ab Ecclesia accepto veritatis testimonio, nullam, ex seipsis aut suis authoribus, aoud nos autoritatem habent.* Lib. 1. Hierarchio cap. 2. (a) *Nec Deus erit nisi homini placuerit,*

plaine, the reading in his book, is not the foundation of his faith or perswasion, but onely the reverence he bears to his Teacher. And just this (say they) is the case of the Scripture, to which purpose they alledge, and own those words of *Austin*, (though they pervert the sence) (a) *I should not believe the Gospel, unless the Churches Authority did move me.* Which if true in their sence, then the Churches Authority is the sole foundation of my faith, and without it the Scripture is a meer Cypher, or at least not sufficient to command, or ground my faith, which was the thing to be demonstrated. The truth is, the Papists put the same scorn upon the Scriptures, that the Prophet *Elisa* did upon that ungodly King *Jehoram*—2 Kings 3.14. and bespeake it in the same language—*were it not that I regard the presence, the testimony and the authority of the Church, I would not look towards thee; nor believe nor reverence thee.*

Señ. 3. If it be said, that although the Churches Testimony was necessary before, yet since the Church hath long agoe consigned the Canon of the Scripture, my faith is now grounded not only upon the Churches testimony, but upon the Scriptures Authority.

To this I answer. 1. That now as well as formerly, the faith of a Christian (acted by Romish principles) doth not depend upon the word but barely upon the Churches testimony, which I shall make plain by an instance. I doe not believe (supposing I were a Papist) the Popes Supremacy, because I read these words, *Thou art Peter*, for if I read those words in *Tacitus*, I should not draw an Argument from them, unlesse happily I should fall into as merry a vein as *Bellarmino* doth, when he proves Purgatory out of (b) *Plato, Cicero, and Virgil.*)

---

(a) *Ego vero Evangelio non crederem, nisi me Ecclesia commoveret auctoritas.* (b) *Bel. de Purgat. lib. 1. cap. 7.*

but because the books wherein I read those words, *Thou art Peter*, is a book of Canonical Scripture, and a part of the word of God, there lies the whole stress of the argument. And this I cannot know, (say our Catholick masters,) and am not bound to believe, but for the Churches Testimony: which Testimony, as it is the only cause which makes the Scripture in general, Authentick *quoad nos*, saith Stapleton, so it must be *that* alone, which makes this place *Thou art Peter*, *Argumentative quoad nos*, that is, all the force that argument hath to persuade or convince me, is from the Church, and not from the Scripture, and the Scripture makes it Canonical to me; and its being Canonical, gives the whole weight to the Argument, and *quod est causa causa est causa causati*.

Self. 4. 2. It is not the words, but sense of Scripture, where the strength of the argument lies. And that sense, say they, we cannot understand, nor attain, but by the Churches interpretation, which leads me to the second principle of the Romanists, viz: That the sense of Scripture, (which indeed is the very Soul of Scripture, and the only ground of Faith, and Arguments, is in many matters of faith so obscure and ambiguous, that there is an absolute necessity of an Authentick, and infallible Interpreter, and Judge to acquaint us therewith, that is, the Church, or (*per equivalenciam Jesuiticam*) the Pope. And it is absurd to expect, and impossible to receive satisfaction of doubts, and decision of controversies of faith from the Scripture, which is but a dead letter, unlesse the Church animates it. This is so notoriously owned by them all, that it is needless to quote Authors for it. That which I inferre from hence is this, that according to this Hypothesis, the scripture in it self, (I say *in it selfe*, for that is all the present Proposition pretends to prove) is no solid foundation for my faith, and indeed, that it is a meere Cypher, which if the Church be

*The Nullity of the Romish Faith.*

used it may have some signification & value, but else  
 not at all. And this is not the letter of the Scripture  
 self, but the Churches interpretation, which gives  
 ground to this argument. And this plainly appears from  
 saying of their great Master Stapleton, which deserves  
 to be often mentioned *in rei memoriam*, and the rather,  
 since Gretserus (a) owns it and justifies it. When Staple-  
 ton asserted in his triplication against Whitaker, c. 17.  
*even the Divinity of Christ, and of God did depend  
 upon the authority of the Pope, and when Pappus had  
 rebuked Stapleton with that assertion, Gretser's defence  
 that Stapleton did not mean that they depended upon  
 the Pope in se & ex parte rei, but only quoad nos, in respectu  
 nostri, and so (saith Gretser) is is very true, for I that be-  
 lieve that Christ is God, and that God is one, and three, I do  
 not feel induced by the Authority of the Church, testifying  
 those books wherein such things are delivered are divine  
 dictated by God: (a) I desire the Reader to observe  
 as fully opening the mystery of the Romish Cabal,  
 discovering the dreadful tendency of Popish princi-  
 ple, making the Divinity of Christ precarious, that the  
 Authority of the Pope may be absolute and certain. And  
 I trow the Pope hath quit scores with Christ, for as  
 it is beholden to Christ for his Authority, so now  
 it is beholden to his Vicar for his Divinity: and  
 he, it was truly said by Tannerus,) nor need Pappus  
 wonder at it,) that without the interpretation and testifica-*

*Defens. Bel. Tom. 1. pag. 386. (b) Respondeo hoc ab illo assertura  
 enim Stapletonus divinitatem Christi & Deo pendere à testimonio  
 scripturæ potestate Pontificis quoad nos, non in se, & ex parte rei.  
 Id potest. Neque prædicanti adeo mirum videri debet, quod à Tan-  
 nastro in Examine Relationis Hænetiana scriptum est, sine hac inter-  
 ne & testificatione Ecclesia impossibile fore credere (supernaturali-  
 ter) sola scripturâ, Deum esse unum; esse tres hypostases divinas in una  
 non esse, inquam, quod adeo miretur & irascatur insulsus Pappus,  
 nisi à veritate alienum complexissimum. Defens. Bel. Tom. 1. in Append.  
 b. 1. Card. Bel. p. 386.*

tion of the Church it is impossible to believe out of Scripture alone, that God is one, and that there are three persons: Who is it that dare charge these Jesuites with Equivocation? I think they speak as plainly as their greatest enemies can desire. Here you see the meaning of that distinction *quoad se & quoad nos*, viz. They acknowledge the Scripture in it self to be true and Canonick, and it is a Truth in it self, that Christ is God; but so far as concernes me, I am not bound to believe either one or the other; but for the Churches Testimony, which is the very thing I am now proving and hereby granted, That the Scripture in it self is no foundation of my Faith. And this is the more weighty, because you see it was not an unadvised slip of one mans Pen, but here you have it deliberately asserted and defended by a Triumvirate of Popish Authors, each of whose works, where that passage was, is set forth with the approbation of severall Romish Doctors of principall note.

§. 5. But peradventure, *Quæ non profunt singula junctæ juvant*. Although, neither the Popes Authority, nor the Scriptures Testimony alone will, yet both together may constitute a solid and sufficient foundation of faith; and the Popes Authority being asserted in, and demonstrated by the Scriptures, is a sure footing for my faith: To which, though it might suffice to object the circle (which is here most palpable and evident) yet I shall at present forbear that answer, and referre it to another place, and shall here consider, whether the Scriptures assert the Popes infallible Authority, as it is pretended. And first in generall, whereas severall Texts of Scripture are pleaded by the Romanists, in favour of the Popes Supremacy and infallibility, as *Feed my sheep—Thou art Peter, I have prayed for thee*—and the like: I demande whether these words or Texts of Scripture, in, and for themselves, without the interpretation and testification of the Romish Church, do bind me to believe the Popes Supremacy.

nacy, and Infallibility, or not; If they deny the  
duty of these Texts, without the Churches Testimo-  
ny and Authority (as needs they must according to their  
principles) then it follows, that there is nothing in Scri-  
pture, considered in it self, that bindes me to believe the  
Popes Supremacy, and consequently I do not sin, when I  
do not believe & own their Arguments drawn from these  
Texts, and that the Scripture in it self is no sufficient  
Foundation for a Papists Faith. If they affirme it, then  
all the Papists in the world give me a reason why  
I do not believe these Texts *The word was God, Job. 1. He thought it no  
cry to be equall with God, Phil. 2. This is the true God—  
h. 5.* Should not in themselves, and without the  
Churches Authority as solidly prove the Divinity of  
Christ, as the other mentioned Texts are affirmed to  
prove the Supremacy and Infallibility of the Pope.

6. If they persist still to say, that the alleaged Texts  
in themselves a solid foundation for my faith; al-  
though such an assertion is contrary to their universall  
Confession and overturnes the whole fabrick of Popery;  
because I know these *Protestants* will turne themselves  
into all shapes, and endeavour to slip all knots, and be-  
cause I observe all their writings are stuffed with several  
Texts of Scripture, as if they would make their deluded  
Disciples believe they made them the foundation of  
their Faith: I shall therefore make some brief remarks  
upon the chiefe of their Scripture allegations, in pursu-  
ance of the Proposition under consideration, and shew  
that the Faith of a Papist hath no foundation at all in the  
Scripture, in the great and fundamentall point of  
the Popes Infallibility: Only that you may understand  
my confidence, which some of their own great Rabbies  
in their Scripture Arguments, I shall minde you of a  
remarkable saying of an eminent *Doctor Pighius*, who per-  
suading his Catholicks in their Disputations, rather to  
argue



argue from Tradition then Scriptures, he breaks out into these memorable expressions; (a) *Of which Doctrine if we had been mindful, that Hereticks are not to be convinced out of Scriptures, our affaires had been in a better posture, but whilst for ostentation of wis and learning men disputed w th Luther from Scripture, this Fire, which, alas, we now see, was kindled. As if he had said: You may as soon fetch water out of a stone, as prove the Romish cause from the Scripture. Oh the power of Truth! Oh the Desperatenesse of the Popish cause. His counsel indeed was good, but they could not follow it; for having once been fumbling about some Scriptures, though they saw well enough how impertinent they were to their purpose, yet having once begun, they were obliged to proceed, and make good their attempts (for of all things in the world, they hate retreating and recanting) least they should put an Argument into our hands, against the infallibility of the Church from her actual mistakes and errours in the exposition of Scriptures.*

5. 7. The principal places of Scripture upon which the Popes supreme Authority and infallibility is founded, are as follow.

The first is Matth. 16. 18. *Thou art Peter, and upon this rock will I build my Church, and the Gates of Hell shall not prevail against it: Ergo the Pope is supreme Head, and infallible: I shall forbear ætium agere, and therefore shall omit several Answers already given, and onely point at some few of those many allegations, by which the ridiculousnesse of this collection may appear, and*

(a) *Cujus doctrina, si memores fuissimus, hæreticos non esse informandos seu convincendos ex Scripturis, meliore sanè loco essent res nostræ; sed, dum ostentandi ingenii & eruditionis gratiâ, cum Luthero in certamen descenditur Scripturarum, excitatum est hoc, quod, prob dolor! videmus incendium. cap. 4. Hierarchie*

the desperatenesse of that cause that can find no better supports.

1. This promise concernes onely the invisible Church of elect persons, which appears thus, because he speaks of that Church against which the gates of Hell do not prevaile, but the gates of Hell do prevaile against all reprobates) and therefore the meanest sincere Elect Christian in the World, hath a juster claime to infallibility from this place, then many Popes of *Rome* had, whom their own Authors confesse to have been Reprobates.)

2. This promise secures the Church as well from damnable sins as damnable errors. I prove it; The Church is here secured against the prevalency of the Gates of Hell: But the gates of Hell may prevaile as surely, and doe prevaile as frequently by damnable sins, as by errors. Ergo, if therefore notwithstanding this Text, Popes have fallen into damnable Sins, they may consequently fall into damnable Heresies.

3. The Infallibility here promised, extends onely to damnable Heresies, and such as lead to, and leave a man under the gates of Hell, and therefore if it were intended of the Pope and Church of *Rome*, Christ promiseth no more infallibility to him, then he hereby promiseth, and generally giveth to all persevering Christians.

4. This promise is spoken of, and made to the whole Church, and therefore belongs to all the parts and members of it alike. So that, if it prove the Infallibility of the Romish Bishop and Church, it proves also the same of the Bishops and Churches of *Corinth*, *Ephesus*, *Philippi*, &c. which may further appeare, thus; That if we should grant the Papists their absurd supposition, that this rock was not *Peter's* confession, but his person, yet since the Bishops of *Corinth*, and *Ephesus*, and indeed all the Bishops in the World, according to this supposition were built upon *Peter's* person, as well as the Bishop of *Rome*,  
and

and the Infallibility supposed is here promised equal to all that are built upon the Rock, it must either prove all of them infallible, or leave the Pope fallible.

5. Whatsoever Authority or Infallibility is here promised to *Peter* is in other places promised and given to the rest of the Apostles, and therefore what is collected from this place, for *St Peters* Successors, may be with equal truth and evidence pleaded from other places, for the Successors of the rest of the Apostles. The *Keyes* which are here promised to *Peter* are actually given to all the Apostles, *Math.* 18. 18. and *Joh.* 20. 22, 23. And if Infallibility be here promised to *Peter*, as much promised to all the Apostles, *John* 16. 13. *He will guide you into all Truth.* And if *St Peter* be here called a *Rock* so are the other Apostles called *Pillars*, *Gal.* 2. 9. as *Foundations*, *Eph.* 2. *Apoc.* 21. 24. And that 16<sup>th</sup>. *Matthew* speaks not one syllable more of transmitting *St Peters* Authority to his Successors, then those other places do to their Successors: And therefore it unavoidably follows, either that all their Successors are infallible, or that *St Peters* Successor is fallible, at least for any thing that appears from this Text (whether the Popes Infallibility hath other foundations we shall examine in their order.)

8. It may be said, That although this place may not seem to be cogent to one that considers it in it self, yet if you take it according to the exposition of the Fathers it proves what it is alledged for:

But 1. The Fathers generally did understand this *Rock* to be not *Peters* Person, but his confession, or Christ as confessed by him, and this you shall find proved to have been the mind of *St Cyrill, Hilary, Hierom, Ambrose, Basil, Augustine*, yea, and the whole Council of *Chalcedon* and that incomparably learned and Irretrageable Discourse of *Monsieur*, called *The Novelty of Popery*, Lib. 2. cap. 4.

That the Fathers are not infallible guides of Faith  
digion I shall prove in the next Proposition.

But howsoever, They that assert the infallibility  
Fathers, when they relate the Churches Judgment,  
ow their Fallibility in expounding Scripture: *Cai-*  
*nd Maldonate* both acknowledge it, and practise  
lingly, that a man may in many cases preferre  
exposition, though it be repugnant to the exposi-  
of most of the Ancient Fathers: And *S<sup>t</sup> Kenelm*  
speaking of the infallibility of the Fathers, ex-  
saih, he understands it *onely of the Traditions, or*  
*mes, delivered by them as the Faith received from their*  
*tors, not of their Comments or Sermons upon Scri-*  
*, which are to have no more weight then the reasons*  
*ive for them.* Letters between Lord Digby and  
*ctwe Digby*, pag. 10.

But if all these, and other difficulties were cleared;  
do two things remain behind, in which this Text,  
others are wholly silent, and for them they are for-  
fly to Tradition, and the Authority of the Fa-  
(of which in the next place.) The first, That all  
supreme Authority and Infallibility, which they sup-  
o have been in *Peter*, was transmitted to his Suc-

(and consequently *Linus S<sup>t</sup> Peters Successor* was  
our to the Apostle and Evangelist *S<sup>t</sup> John*, which  
d need have no squeamish Conscience that can di-  
and yet all this amounts to nothing, unlesse another-  
be proved, *viz*: That the Bishop of Rome is *S<sup>t</sup> Pe-*  
*uccessor*; and here the Scripture failes them, and the  
us or Apex of the Argument (without which it is  
impertinent, and impotent, as to the probation of  
Sovereignty of the Roman Bishop) is fetched  
from Tradition and the Testimony of the Fathers:  
so their Argument stands like the Angell in the  
alypse with one foot on the Earth, another on the

Sea, one Leg of it in Scripture, the other in History; and because *conclusio sequitur partem deteriorem*, the conclusion cannot be *de fide*; or rather, to speak the truth, the whole Syllogisme is *extra-Scriptural*. The prerogatives of St. Peter are transmitted to St. Peter's Successors, But the Bishop of Rome is St. Peter's Successor: where it appears from what hath been said, that neither proposition is to be proved from Scripture, but wholly from Tradition, and that is all at present I am concerned to make good. And yet if all this were over, they have not done. Behold the misery of a desperate cause: for whereas it is known, and granted by the Papists, that St. Peter had two Seas, he was Bishop of *Antioch* for seaven Yeares saith *Baronius*, and Bishop of *Rome*, it must be further evinced, That the *Bishop of Antioch* was excluded from, and the Bishop of *Rome* invested with St. Peter's prerogatives: And would you know the proove of this position (which is the very Foundation stone of the Pope's Supremacy. You shall have the Argument in *Bellarmino's* words. (a) *It had its rise à facto Petri from St. Peter's fact. Peter leaves Antioch and comes to Rome, and there he dies, and so his Holynesse got the day.* Here I desire the Reader to observe, that all the Faith of the Romanists, concerning the Pope's Infallibility, depends upon, and is resolved into a matter of Fact, and an uncertain Historical Relation: Nay, to speak truly, there are several matters of Fact, every one of which must be solidly demonstrated, before their Faith can have a firme Foundation. 1. That Peter was at Rome. 2. That Peter was Bishop of Rome properly so called. 3. That St. Peter died at Rome. 4. That it was Christ's, or Peter's intention, that Peter's Successor should enjoy all his Priviledges. 5. That Christ or Peter appointed his Roman, not his Antiochian successor to

(a) *De Pontificis, Lib. 4.*

be this person, to whom such priviledges were to be transmitted. If there be a flaw in any one of these, their whole cause in this point, is lost. And all these are matters of fact. And such is the nature, and uncertainty of matters of fact, that the Papists confesse those persons whom they suppose infallible in matters of faith, are fallible in matters of fact. Excepting that modern doctrine of some of the Jesuites, who have lately asserted the Popes infallibility in matters of fact: But that is such a piece of drollery, and impudence, that their own brethren, who have not forsworn all modesty are ashamed of it: now to assume, as some of these assertions are apparently false, so there are none of them, but are disputable points, and denied by divers learned men, not without a plausible appearance of authorities and arguments. And if the Jesuites opinion be true concerning the doctrine of probability, that a man may satisfy his conscience, & venture his salvation upon the opinions of two or three learn'd Doctors, then a Protestant may satisfy his conscience and venture his salvation upon it, that all these propositions are false, being denied by far more then that number of learned Doctors. At least this must be granted, that it renders the fore mentioned positions, dubious and uncertain: And so the Papists build their divine faith upon a dubious historical faith. Yet again: what if *Peter* dies there? must the universall headship needs go to the Bishop of the place where he dies, and not to another where he lived? *Charles* the fifth was King of *Spain*, and Emperour of *Germany*; if he die in *Spain*, must all the Kings of *Spain* be therefore Emperours of *Germany*? Haply they will say, no, because the Empire is elective, not hereditary; and if that were granted, which the Papist will never be able to prove, that there was such a thing as this universall headship, and that this was to continue, will they pawne their soules on it, (for so indeed they do) that this

universal headship was hereditary; not elective? How will they prove it? Christ dies at Jerusalem, by this rule, the Bishop of Jerusalem must be universal head: Suppose the Pope should leave Rome, and go to Avignon; (as once he did) and settle, and die, there, by this rule, the Bishop of Avignon must succeed in the universal headship. But I need say no more of so absurd a fancy.

SECT. 10. A second place of scripture is, *Job. 28*: Peter feed my sheep; And this feeding must denote ruling as well as teaching, and this rule (forsooth) must needs be the supreme power, and that power must be attended with Intallibility, and these sheep must be all the sheep in the world; nay, shepherds too, except the Pan, or *princeps pastorum* at Rome. *Tanta molis erat Romanam condere Papam*. And this rope of sand must be called an argument, by which one may see the intolerable confidence they have in themselves and their shamelesse contempt of the Readers, whom they think obliged to receive all their dictates without enquiry. I would have you so wit that the Church of Rome knew what they did, when they invented the doctrine of an implicate faith, and a blind obedience to all the Churches decrees; for if men should once dare to open their eyes and examine their assertions, all their craft would be in danger to be set at nought, and the temple of *Dominus Deus noster papa*, (as the Canon Law calls him) would be despised and his magnificence would be destroyed, whom so great a part of the world worshippeth. But if indeed they will by Transubstantiation turn this handfull of straw into a pillar of their Church. (as I cannot blame one near drowning, for catching at every twig) then I shall offer these things to their consideration.

I That *Billarmin* (as his manner is) bestowed seven arguments to prove that which none ever denied, that those words were spoken to Peter alone, and neglected that

that which he should have disproved *viz.* the reason thereof given by *Aug. Cyril, Ambrose*, and others, and after them the Protestants, which was, not the collation of a new dignity superior to that of the other Apostles, but his restoration to his former dignity of the Apostleship, from which by his great transgression he might seem to have fallen as *Judas* really did fall by his Transgression *Act. 1.*

2. If this Text afford them any support, they must have it either from the *Act*, or the word *Feed*, or from the object or phrase, *my sheep*: For the first, By what Arts can the Supremacy of the Pope be drawn from that word or precept! This feeding (in the judgment of the Romanists themselves) implies nothing but teaching and ruling, and both those are ascribed to all the Apostles without any discrimination, *Mat. 28. 19 20. Mat. 18. John, 20.* And *Bellarmino* himself confesseth, that not only the power of Rule, but the supreme power was conferred upon all the Apostles: (a) Nay, they are ascribed to inferior Ministers *Heb. 13. Obey them that have the rule over you*; and *1 Tim. 5. 17. The elders that rule well*; and to such the very same precept is given, *1 Pet. 5. 1. 2. The Elders — I exhort — Feed the flock of God which is among you*: Doth Feeding in one place argue superiority, and in another place imply subjection? or rather in both places it seemes it signifies what the Pope pleaseth; But you must know the Romish Doctors having called the Scripture a Lesbian Rule, and a Nose of wax, — they were bound in honour *aut invenire aut facere*, either to finde it so, or to make it such; if it be said their charge is limited to the Flock of God among them, whereas *Peters* extends to all the sheep, the Answer is easie, if that be granted, for then the difference doth not lie in the

---

(a) *Lib. de Pontifice Romano, lib. 1. cap. 12. S. Ut autem.*



act of Feeding, but in the object of which I now come to speak, that is the second thing; the phrase *my sheep*.

Granting therefore what *Bellar* desires that he speaks of all the sheep, yet herein *S<sup>t</sup> Peter* had no prerogative above the other Apostles who are equally commanded to teach and baptise all Nations *Mat. 28. 19.* to preach the Gospel to every creature, *Mar. 16. 15.* And *Peters* Diocess surely cannot be larger, unlesse happily *Utopia* be taken in, or that which is in the same part of the world, I mean Purgatory: But you will say, surely they have somewhat else to plead for themselves from this Text; Why yes, These good masters of the feast have reserved the best Wine to the last. Here comes in a rare notion not fit to be prostituted to vulgar apprehensions, you shall heare it upon condition you will not put them to the prooffe of it which they are not bound to do, for *nemo tenetur ad impossibilia*, No man is obliged to do more then is in his power; *Peter* was to feed the sheep as ordinary Pastour, the rest as extraordinary Ambassadors and with a certain subjection to *Peter*, (a) If you ask, doth this Text say so? or any other Text? or is there one syllable from whence this may be deduced? you must remember the condition which I told you. And what if this be granted, how comes the ordinary power to be greater and higher then the extraordinary? In the Old Testament generally, the extraordinary officers, the Prophets whom God raised were superiour to the Priests; And in the New Testament, the Apostles and Evangelists who were extraordinary officers were superior to Pastors and Teachers, which are the ordinary. How come this

---

(a) *Ut autem intelligeremus hanc summam potestatem collatam Apostolis omnibus, ut legatis, non ut pastoribus ordinariis & cum quiddam subjectionis ad Petrum. Bel. de Romano Pontifice lib. 1. cap. 12.*

Tables to be turned? and the ordinary agent to be advanced above the extraordinary Ambassadors? And what if all this be granted it signifies nothing unlesse two things be superadded, of both which the Scriptures is wholly silent and their proofes failes them. 1. They must prove that this power of feeding is transmitted to *Peters* Successors in a more peculiar manner, then to the Successors of the other Apostles, and that whatever power *Peter* had is deposited in their hand. 2. That the Pope is this Successor to whom these things are concredited. And these they do not pretend to prove from Scripture. So that still the conclusion remains intire. That the Scripture is not to the Papists a solid and sure ground of Faith.

§. 11. A third place alwayes in their mouthes *Luke* 22. 31: *Simon, Simon, Satan hath desired to winnow you, but I have prayed that thy faith faile not.* A man would not believe if he did not see it with his owne eyes that such Learned men as diverse of the Papists are, should put any confidence in such broken reeds and shatter'd Arguments as this is. Truly saith a Learned man, *Hoc non est disputare sed somniare*: This is rather a dreame, then an Argument: What thoughts the Papists have of our English Sectaries is sufficiently known; but I must needs do them this right to professe, I do not know that Sect among us (the Quakers excepted) so absurd and impertinent in the allegations of Scripture for their most irrationall opinions as in sundry particulars (and this especially) the Papists are. But because they shall not complaine of us (as we do justly of them) that we rather condemne them then confute them, I shall shew the ridiculousnesse of this allegation to their purpose.

1. If this Prayer secure the Pope from unbelieve and error in judgement, it secures him also from unbelieve and Apostacy in heart and life: But this prayer doth

not secure the Pope from Apostacy in heart and life. The Papists generally confesse that severall of their Popes were *Apostatici non Apostolici*, *Apostates*, not Apostolick persons. All the doubt lies about the Major, which I prove thus; If this Prayer was put up for *Peter*, in the name and on the behalfe of his Successors as well as himselfe (as the Papists pretend it was though we dispute it) then the same thing for which Christ prays for *Peter*, Christ prays for it for his Successors also, and therefore if Christ prayed that *Peter* might be kept from Apostacy in heart and life as well as in opinion and judgment, then the Major is true. But Christ prayed that *Peter* might be so kept, which I thus prove. Christs prayer was the Antidote against the Devils malicious designe; *Satan hath desired to winnow you, but I have prayed &c.* And consequently the plaister must be as large as the sore: But the Devils designe was not only to draw *Peter* to error in judgment, but also, yea principally to draw him to Apostacy in heart and life. *Ergo.*

2 If notwithstanding this Prayer it was possible, that *Peter* himself might fall so farre after Christs Prayer; as to teach a false Doctrine; then this Prayer doth not prove the Popes Infallibility. But notwithstanding this Prayer, it was possible that *Peter* might fall so far as to teach a false Doctrine. The Minor (which alone needs proof) I prove thus. He that believed a false Doctrine, might preach a false Doctrine; but *Peter* after this prayer did believe a false Doctrine which plainly appears from *Acts 1, 6* *Wilt thou at this time restore the Kingdome to Israel?* by which it is evident (& the Popish expolitours confesse it) that the Apostles (and *Peter* with them) still retained the old leaven of the believe of a Temporall Monarchy of Christ upon earth, (a Doctrine which the Papists themselves condemn in the Millenaries) Nor was this the onely mistake of *Peter* or the Apostles after that Prayer. And indeed  
it

it was not Christs Prayer, but the gift of the Holy Ghost after his death which did secure the Apostles from error, and us from deceit, in following their Doctrines.

3. If Christs Prayer for the not failing of *Peters* faith render the Pope infallible, then *St Pauls* Prayer for the *Theffalonians*, *I pray God your whole Spirit, Soul and Body be preserved blamelesse, unto the coming of our Lord Jesus Christ*, 1 *Thef.* 5. 23. and for the *Phillippians*, *That they might abound in knowledge — and approve things that are excellent, that they might be sincere, and without offence, till the day of Christ*, *Phillip.* 1 9. prove the infallibility, yea, the impeccability of the *Theffolonians*, and the *Phillippians*. The reason is this, because *St Pauls* Prayer being infallibly dictated by Gods Spirit, and made according to his Word, and in Christs name must as surely be answered, as Christs Prayer was, for God who cannot lie hath promised to answer such Prayers.

4. If the Prayer of Christ for the Perseverance of Faith, makes him infallible for whom Christ prays, then all elect and persevering believers are infallible. The consequence appears thus, Because Christ did pray, and doth intercede for the perseverance of the Faith of every such person. Christ expressly tells us, *Joh. 17.* *I pray not for these alone, but for them also which shall believe on me through their word.* And there is not one persevering Christian in the World, but owes his perseverance to the Prayer, care, and intercession of Christ: Hence they are said to be preserved in Christ Jesus. *Jude* 1. 1. And therefore either this Argument concludes not for the Popes Infallibility, or else it gives him ten thousand partners in that privilege. And surely, if the prayer for this mercy makes the Pope infallible, much more doth the actual donation of this mercy make believers infallible.

5. This prayer was intended for the other Apostles, as well as *Peter* (though Christ speak to *Peter* in the name

of the rest, as his manner was, as evidently appears from hence. Christ prays for those, whom the Devill desires to winnow. That is plain from the words, *Satan hath desired to winnow you, but I have prayed*— But the Devils aime was, not only against Peter, but the rest of the Apostles, as Christ expressly tels us, *ἐγὼ οὐκ ἐπὶ σοὶ, ἀλλ' ἐπὶ πάντων ὑμῶν*, in the plural number. And therefore it followes, that as the disease and danger was general and common to all the Apostles, so was that reliefe and succour, which Christ here afforded, and consequently all the Apostles are interested in this promise, and therefore either it makes not the succession of Peter infallible, or else it makes all the successours of all the Apostles infallible, let them choose which they will.

6. And yet if all those difficulties be overcome, the Copelusion may be granted, without any advantage to their cause. For, what if Christ prayed for Peter alone? What if this prayer intended and procured infallibility for him? *Quid hoc ad Iphicli boves?* What is this to the Pope? What Scripture, what Father, what man (that is not wholly mancipated to the Popes ambitious humour) will say or can prove that the Pope is interested in all the prayers of Christ for Peter? Or why may not all the Successours of the other Apostles upon as good grounds claime an interest in that prayer of Christ for the infallibility of all the Apostles, *Joh. 17.* (For sure I am those prayers of Christ that God would *keep them through his own name, v. 11. keep them from evil, v. 15. sanctifie them through his truth, and keep them unto glory, v. 21, 22, 23, 24.* do as fully imply infallibility as this that Peter's faith might not faile.) Or, if I do grant, what they cannot prove, that Peter's successours have this as their peculiar. ~~or~~ why should not this prayer preserve the chaire of Antioch as well as that of Rome from fallibility? *And how can this prayer that his faith may not faile, be*

put up by Christ for one of them that he tells us, he doth not pray for. *Job. 17. 9. I pray not for the world,* i. e. of reprobates (and such many Popes are confessed to have been) or how can this prayer for perseverance in the faith be offered up by Christ for such as never had any true faith (as is acknowledged of many Popes) or how dare they say Christ prayed thus for the faith of all succeeding Popes, when they confesse the faith of several Popes hath failed? It is true they have a miserable shift they tell us a *Pope may erre as a private person, though not as a Pope, he may erre personally, though not judicially, not in Cathedrâ: it is no doubt among us (saith Costerus) (a) That the Pope as a private person may erre and fall into Heresy.* If this be granted, the Pope is not concerned in this prayer and promise of infallibility. For if this prayer for *Peter* reacheth to his Successors, then the same priviledge for which Christ here prayes for *Peter*, for the same he prayeth for his Successors: But the same priviledge, which according to their supposition is here prayed for on *Peters* behalfe, is not prayed for on the behalfe of his Successors, themselves being Judges. For Christs prayer they confesse secured *Peter* from falling into error, even as a private person, which you see they do not pretend for the Pope. But here is the benefit of the Popes reserving the key of interpretations in his own brest, for now he can order it as he pleaseth, and proportion the meanings of any Text as need requires, and so this Text (if you please to believe them) it procures  
1. That *Peter* cannot erre, neither personally, nor judicially. 2. That the Pope may erre personally, but not

---

(a) *Dico nullum apud nos dubium esse, Romanum Pontificem, ut hominem privatam, errare ac in hæresin labi posse. in Apologia*  
*cap. 20*

judicially. 3. That the whole Church of Rome cannot erre personally : But it is all the reason in the world that the first inventers, and Authors of Infallibility should have the disposing of it in their own hands.

§. 12. A fourth place vehemently urged on the behalfe of the Popes Infallibility is, *Dent. 17. 11. 12.* where the *Jewes are commanded under pain of death to stand to the judgment of the High-Priest, and to do according to the sentence which the Priest should give them.* -- Therefore (say they) the High-Priest was infallible (else the people had been bound to rest in a false decision) & consequently the Pope who succeeds in the High-Priests place is infallible.

To which I Answer, 1. If a man should put them to prove the consequence, how wofully would they be gravelled ? If these Romanists would lay aside their Dictatorship and condescend to the proof of their Assertions; how would they prove one of these things: 1. That the high Priest of the Jewes hath a visible Successour upon earth among Christians 2. That the Pope alone is this Successor. 3. That this supposed successor must be invested with all the priviledges which the High-Priest had. But I shall passe by all these and the horrible impertinency of the instance & the seebleness of the consequence, & shall assault them on the strongest side by denying the Antecedent, *viz.* that any infallibility is here ascribed or promised to the High-Priest, for proof hereof I offer these Arguments.

1. No more infallibility is here ascribed to the High-Priest then to the Judge and to the inferiour Priests : But the Judge and inferiour Priests were not infallible : *Ergo.* This place doth not prove the High-Priests Infallibility . The Major is evident from the reading of the Words : the Judge or Civill Magistrate is joynd in the same commission with the Priest, and the people are *commanded to acquiesce indifferently in the determinations, both of the one and of the other :* and therefore either

ther both are infallible, or neither: Again it is not the High-Priest alone, who is here meant, but others also, so the words run in the plural number, *the Priests, the Levites, &c. And they shall shew thee, they shall inform thee.*

For the *Minor* it is acknowledged by the Papists *Ergo.*

2. If this text proves the High-Priests Infallibility, it proves it in the matter here spoken of: But this place doth not prove the High-Priests Infallibility, in the matters here spoken of: for those are matters of fact, *between blood and blood, plea and plea, stroke and stroke*: questions which were decided by testimonies, and in such they confess the Pope may erre: so then their Argument runs thus: The High-Priest was infallible, in matters of fact. Therefore the Pope is not infallible in matters of fact, but he is infallible in matters of Faith: but our comfort is, as it is a dangerous Argument, so themselves furnish us with an Antidote; for they deny both propositions. 1. They deny the consequent, from matters of fact, to matters of faith. 2. They deny the antecedent, for they do not ascribe to the Pope, and consequently not to the High-Priest, infallibility in matters of fact. You see what shifts they are put to, to support their cause with such rotten posts: to argue from the Authority of the priests, to end particular controversies between man and man, between blood and blood, plea and plea, stroke and stroke, (which is all that place speaks of,) to the infallibility of the Pope, in all the matters of God, and deciding all the controversies of Religion. I think they have sufficiently improved the stock the high Priest left them.

3. Those words (however they may seem to a careless reader at first view) do not assert the infallibility of the Priest or Priests, nor the obligation of the people to an absolute submission, and blind obedience to all their dictates and *expositions, and that for two undeniable reasons.*

1. *Because other places of Scripture (with whom this*  
must



must be reconciled) command both Prince, and people to keep close to the word of God, and to that end, to read in the book of the law diligently, and to do according to all that is written therein, *Deut. 5. 32, 33. You shall observe to do as the Lord hath commanded you, you shall not turn aside to the right hand, or to the left: You shall walk in all the wayes which the Lord commanded you. So Deut. 6. 6. &c.* It is Gods speech to *Joshua, ch. 1. 8. This booke of the law shall not depart out of thy mouth, but thou shalt meditate therein day and night, that thou mayest observe to do according to all that is written therein* And in case of doubt, it is the Prophets injunction to the people to have recourse to the Law, and to the Testimony. *Isa 8. 20* Now put case an high priest should fall into Idolatry (I may well suppose it, for it was done,) and should expound the law so as to favour his opinion, & practice, I demand whether in this case, the people of the Jewes were bound to believe & obey him, or not, to worship an Idol, or not? Affirme it none will, but one of a Jesuitical h.e. a seared conscience nor can any Christian hear such an assertion without horror; If they deny it, their argument from this place is lost.

2. That sence of Scripture which justifies the Jewes in putting Christ to death, is a false sence, and corrupt exposition: But the Popish sence of this place, and their argument from it, doth justifie the Jewes in putting Christ to death. *Ergo* it is a corrupt exposition, for the *Major*, he that denies it, deserves not the name of a Christian: And whatever his successours will do at a pinch, I am sure *S<sup>t</sup> Peter* did not justifie them, but severely condemns them, and highly aggravates their sin in it: *Act. 2, & 3, & 4, & 5.* The *Minor*, (about which alone the doubt lies) I shall easily prove: which I am more willing to do, that all Christians may observe the just Judgment of God, and the fearfull Apostacy of these men, that rather than recant their errors will, (in effect) renounce Christianity

rianity, and justify the murderers of Christ, I prove it thus: If the Jewes, in that Act, did nothing, but what by vertue of this place, they were obliged to do, then they did not sin. But the Jewes did nothing in the murdering of Christ, but what by vertue of this place (if the Popish sence be true) they were obliged to do. *Ergo*: The *Major* they do, and must grant, for it cannot be a sin to obey Gods command. The *Minor* I prove, if this law did require absolute obedience to their Priests, and was in force at that time, then the Jewes did nothing, but what they were obliged to do: But this law did require such obedience (say the Papists) & it was in force at that time (say I) *Ergo*: The consequence no man will deny, but he that doth not understand it. The *Minor*, I prove it in its two branches 1 This Law bound the Jewes to absolute obedience to their Priests: This is known to be their opinion. But because I have no great confidence in the ingenuity of these men, I will prove it out of 2, or 3 of their most eminent Authours. *Becanus* hath these words, *the whole people in matters of religion were commanded to follow that which the High-Priest enjoyned them:* (a) What more plain? Thus *Melchior Canus* (one of great Authority with them) *Moses did not command that they should believe the Priests if they judged according to law, but rather, that they should take that for Law, which the Priest taught them* (b) *Bellar*: disputes against the assertion of *Brentius*, That the people were to stand to the judgement of the High-Priest's only upon condition they judged according to law, and argues that they were absolutely bound to follow it. (c) And (that you may see it is

(a) *Totus populus in negotiis religionis jubebatur id sequi, quod Pontifex judicabat sequi oportere. In manuali de Judice controversiarum lib. 2 cap. 5. nu. 62.* (b) *Non precipit Moses ut sacerdotibus credant, si judicarent secundum legem, sed potius, ut quae sacerdotes docuerint, ea pro lege habeantur in Q. per. Cani, lib. 6. p. 510.* (c) *De verbis Dei interpret. lib. 3. c. 4.*

a resolved case) *Gretser* defends *Bel* in it and tells us plainly the people were bound to stand to the High-Priests judgement whatsoever their sentence was (a). I think an Adversary will not require more for the proof of the first branch of the Minor.

The second branch of the Minor is, that this law was then in force, which I prove thus. If Christ had not at that time destroyed or abolished this Law, it was in force: But Christ had not at that time destroyed or abolished it: The Ceremonial Law which was to expire yet in the judgment of all intelligent Divines, Ancient and Modern, Popish and Protestant did not expire till the death of Christ, and consequently while Christ lived, this Law was in force, which being considered, quite invalidates the last and most plausible evasion of the Papists to this instance as *Becanus* delivers it *Synagoga fere expiravit. The Synagogue was almost expired*: He should have said the precept, *Deut. 17. was altogether expired*, and instead of it here is, *the Synagogue was almost expired*: And what then? it was not yet expired, nor dead. A man that is almost dead is yet alive, and while the Law lives, it hath its force over us, as the Apostle argues *Rom. 7. 1. Else, it is a pretty device of Becanus, & will do fine feats, for by the same Argument I will prove that the Jewes were not then bound to observe their Passeeover, quia Synagoga fere expiravit*: And if that Law which enjoyed the observation of the passeeover was in full force to the Jewes, notwithstanding the nearness of its expiration, then the same must be acknowledged of this Law, which required absolute obedience to the high Priests sentence, & consequently the Jewes were then bound by it, and therefore (*Horresco referens*) did not sin in it; And because the conclusion is divelish & detestable to all that love the Lord Jesus in sincerity, therefore the principles from which it flows are rotten, and

(a) *Quancumque sententiam intulerunt. Defens. Bel 3. cap. 4. 1239.*

Popish cause which cannot stand without such pro-  
mis blasphemies ought to be abhorred by all that  
and to Christianity. And therefore the Popish glosse  
the place is false, and their Argument from it is  
ed, and the true sence is this, they were bound to  
ken to the Priests, if they delivered sentence accor-  
to the Law, and not if they did grossly contradict  
And the rejection of this exposition, and the asser-  
of the peoples implicit faith hath forced severall of  
1, who passe for sober men amongst our Advertan-  
nto such expressions as these *That this action of the  
sts ( in condemning Christ ) was indeed contrary ro  
st, but their sentence was most true, and most profitable,  
that it was a Divine Oracle.* So *Cannus* (a) *That at  
time the Priests and the Holy Spirit, the Spirit of  
sb: So Petrus a Soto* (b) *That the Acts of that Coun-  
were wicked, but the sentence whereby they condemned  
st was just and true,* So *Harding.* (c) Really Prote-  
ts must be tender in pressing their Arguments too  
; for the Papists, like wild Horses when they are  
ed will venture over hedg & ditch. We have already  
e them turn Jewes; I am afraid next remove we shall  
ite them into Paganisme, if they be not there already.

13. And thus I have dispatched the Romanists  
ensions from Scripture. for the Popes Supreme and  
lible Authority: Infallibility have any foundati-  
Scripture, it is in these places: And how far they  
from giving any countenance or support to their  
ion I leave to that reader to judge, who hath either  
e or conscience, or any care of his Salvation. Put

---

*Nam sacerdotum veterum acta quidem Christo adversa fuerunt, ac  
tia hominum alioqui pessimorum non solum verissima, sed reipso, et a  
ima fuit. Quin Divinum oraculum fuisse Johannes testatur. In operi-  
h. 9. ca. ult. pag. 283. (b) Non defuit tunc temporis sacerdotio Le-  
spiritus Propheticus, Spiritus Sanctus, Spiritus veritatis. In Prolo-  
(c) Against Jewes Apology ca. 6. editi. 3. par. 6.*

I must not do them wrong, I confess there is one Argument behind, and that is taken from *St Peters* prerogatives: And *Bellarmino* reckons up no lesse then twenty eight Prerogatives, which all undoubtedly belong to the Pope: yes, that I confess strikes all dead and therefore I must crave the Readers pardon, and *Bellarmines* mercy, if I once do (as the Papists do ordinarily) passe over in silence what I cannot Answer, for who can resist these Evidences? *Peters* name is changed: *Ergo*, the Popes nature is changed from fallible to infallible: *Peter* is oit mentioned in the first place, therefore ought to have the first seat, and is the chiefe Bishop: *Peter* walks with Christ upon the Water, and therefore the Pope must raigne with him upon earth, and *Divisum imperium cum Jove Papa tenet*. *Peter* payes Tribute, and therefore the Pope should have a power of levying Tribute to reimburse him. Christ teacheth in *Peters* Ship, and therefore to quit scores, the Pope should rule in Christs Church: Christ bids *Peter* let down his Net, therefore the Pope must catch the Fish of Supremacy: Christ washeth *Peters* feet, therefore all men must kisse the Popes Toe: These and diverse other such prerogatives. *Bel*: hath collected together, and vehemently argues from them for the Popes Supremacy, (a) but for these I must desire some time to give in my Answer.

I hope I have said enough to prove the second Proposition, *viz*: That the Scripture in it self is not a sufficient and solid foundation for a Papists faith (according to their Principles) and that the Popes pretended Infallibility hath no solid foundation there; But when they are beaten out of Scripture they use to fly to the Fathers, and to rest their Faith in the Authority of the Fathers: And therefore what must be considered in the next place.

(a) *De Pontificis, lib. 1. ca. 37. ad cap. 35.*

CHAP. III.

*Of the Authority and infallibility of the Fathers:*

Prop. 3. **T**HE third Proposition then is this: *The Faith Sect. 1.* of the Papists hath no solid foundation in the Authority of the Fathers: This the rather deserves consideration, because they make their great boast of it, and urge it as a principal Pillar of their Faith: It is asserted in their Canon Law; *That the Fathers are to be owned and followed even to the least jot.* And although some of them have declared their dislike of that assertion, yet they generally agree in this, *That the Authority of the Fathers, especially where they consent, is a solid foundation for their faith to rest upon.* Hence those expressions of their great Doctors, *Take away the Authority of Fathers, and Councils, and all things in the Church are doubtful and uncertain, Eccius.* (a) *From the writings of the Fathers as from an Oracle Universities have the certainty of their assertions, & Councils have their decrees,* (b) *Sixtus Senensis. Melchior Canus,* an Author of great note among the Romanists laies down this Conclusion, *That the common sense of the Fathers in the exposition of Scripture is a most certain Argument to confirme Theological assertions: For (saith he) the sense of all these Holy men is the sense of God's Spirit.* And a little after, *Although you may require of a Philosopher the reason of a Philosophical Conclusion, yet*

---

(a) *Tollatur Patrum & Conciliorum autoritas, & omnia in Ecclesia erunt ambigua, dubia, pendentia, incerta. In Enchiridio de Conciliis.*

(b) *Ex Scriptis Sanctorum Patrum velut ex oraculis Theologorum Academiae assertionum suarum constantiam accipiunt, & summi Pontifices decreta sumunt. in prefat. lib. 5. Biblioth.*

in the exposition of Holy Scripture, you are bound to believe your Ancestors, though they give you no reason for it, and defend whatsoever opinions you receive from them, of the Law of faith and of Religion: And a little after, All those Holy men together cannot erre in a matter of Faith. (a) All the Fathers together do never erre, nor can they agree in one error saith Bell. (b) The sayings and Testimonies of the Antient Fathers are not to be examined, when all or almost all do agree in one opinion, saith Salmeron. (c) That which the Fathers unanimously deliver about Religion is infallibly true, saith Gregory de Valentia: (d) From all which we plainly see, that according to their opinion, the judgment of the Fathers is a sure basis and ground of Faith That is it which I am now to disprove, and to shew That the Writings of the Fathers, neither are, nor can be a safe and sufficient foundation for a Papists Faith.

§. 2. Onely let me premise two things. 1. I would not be misunderstood, as if I did intend to derogate from the just Authority of the Fathers, or to defraud them of that veneration which is due to persons of such Antiqui-

(a) In expositione sacrarum literarum communis omnium sanctorum veterum intelligentia certissimum argumentum Theologo præstat ad Theologica assertiones corroborandas. Quippe sanctorum omnium sensus Spiritus Sancti sensus ipse sit. — Quamquam à Philosophis quidem rationem Philosophicæ conclusionis jure fortitæ postularis, in sacrarum autem literarum intelligentiâ, majoribus nostris debes, nullâ etiâ ratione habitâ, credere, & quas sententias de lege, de fide, deque religione ab illis accepti defendere. Ioc. Theolog. 7. c. 3. Conclus. 5. Sancti simul omnes in fidei dogmate errare non possunt. Ibid. Conc. 6. (b) Patres nunquam omnes simul errant, etiamsi aliquis eorum interdum erret, eam simul omnes in uno errore convenire non possunt. Bell. lib. 2. de Christo cap. 2. & l. 1. de Purgat. c. 10. (c) Non sunt probanda (examinanda) veterum Patrum dicta & testimonia, quando omnes vel sævè omnes in unam sententiam conveniant lib. 1. Epist. Pauli part. 3. disp. 6. in fine. (d) Quod Patres unanimi consensu circa religionem tradunt, infallibiliter verum est. in Anastasi hideri lib. 8. c. 8.

ty, ability, and integrity, but onely to deny that pretended infallibility which none did more dislike then themselves as we shall see hereafter. Let them have all the honour which is due to the most worthy men, not acted by divine inspiration, but let them not have that Honour which belongs to God onely, and his inspired ones: We grant their Testimony is highly credible, especially where there is indeed that which is oft pretended, but seldome proved, *viz.* an universal consent, but their Authority is not infallible. 2. That I do not fall into this dispute as declining the judgment of the Fathers of the first 600 years, or suspecting their partiality on the Pope's side. I know sufficiently, and so may any man (whom the God of this World hath not blinded) that doth but read what our Learned Divines have said in this particular, or with his own eyes look into the Fathers, that there is not one considerable point in controversie between us and the Romanists, but if judgment were to be given by any impartial person from the Fathers (excepting those who are evidently demonstrated to be spurious Authors) their mouths would presently be stopped and their cause and confidence laid in the dust; onely because their work is so thoroughly done by others, and would swell this into a voluminous bignesse; I shall forbear that, and proceed to handle what I proposed, and I shall prove the proposition by four Arguments,

1. All those assertions and arguments which the Papists urge against the Authority of sacred Scripture, for the decision of controversies do no lesse overthrow all the Authority of the Writings of the Fathers. When they attempt to disprove the Authority of the Scriptures considered in themselves, these are the Arguments universally owned and urged: *God would not have his Church depend upon Paper-books saith Costerm. Scripture (say they) cannot decide controversies, because it cannot*



Summon and hear both parties, it cannot compell transgressors to obedience, it doth not particularly condemne Hereticks: It doth not say, erras Jacobe Gretser, Gretser, you are in an error: It speaks doubtfully, and men dispute about the sense of Scripture, and so controversies will be endless. Hence I thus argue, Either those Arguments are strong and cogent against the Scriptures Authority; or they are not: if they be not, then the Scripture must be owned as Judge of Controversies, notwithstanding all those Arguments: If they be valid against the Authority of Scriptures, why are they not as strong against the Authority of the Fathers! Or what difference is there in this particular, between the writings of the Scripture and of the Fathers? Are the writings of St. Paul deaf that they cannot hear parties, and dumb that they cannot deliver sentence, and can the writings of St. Augustine hear, and speake? Doth not the Scripture say Gretser you are in an error? And do the writings of Jerome or Ambrose say, Luther you are in an error? Cannot St. Paul condemne Hereticks, and compell transgressors to obedience, and can St. Cyprian do it? What offence hath St. Paul done, that Peters Successors should thus degrade him? sure, *Manet altâ mente repostum*, they bare him a grudge for reprovng St. Peter, Gal. 2. and now they are even with him. In short; forasmuch as the Arguments and premises are wholly the same concerning the Scriptures and the Fathers, either the Authority of both of them must be received as Judges of Controversies, or else both must be rejected: for, *in pari causa idem ius*, say the Lawyers, *in the same cause there is the same right.*

Again, another of their arguments, why the Scripture cannot of it selfe be a ground of Faith is this: because without the Church we cannot know which books of Scripture are genuine, and which are spurious: This is the great Argument of Stapleton, and all other Romish Doctors.

In like manner I argue the writings of the Fathers cannot in themselves be a solid ground of my faith, because without the Churches judgment I cannot tell which of their Writings are genuine, and which are spurious: For that there are great multitudes of spurious Writings masked under the names of the Fathers, is acknowledged by *Sixtus Senensis*, *Bel:* and others, and the Fathers themselves oft complained of that practice in their daies. So again, *Scripture is obscure and ambiguous, and full of seeming contradictions, and there are many disputes about the true sense, and therefore it cannot be the rule of my faith,* say *Bellarmin.* *Becanus*, *Costerus*, and the rest. The same may be more justly said against the Authority of the Fathers. Their obscurity and ambiguity appears from the very same arguments which they bring to make good their charge against the Scriptures, even from the multitude of Comments which Learned men have made upon the darke passages of the Fathers, in which, no lesse then in *St Pauls* Epistles are *diversa*, things hard to be understood, which men of corrupt minds wrest to their own destruction, and from the great disputes which are at this day fervent in the World, concerning the judgments of the Fathers, and their meaning in several passages about which there are as fierce contests as about any passages of the Scripture: it having been truly observed by indifferent persons, that both Papists and Protestants have fortified their several and contrariant assertions with plausible arguments from the Fathers: Nor are there onely seeming contradictions in the Fathers (as there are in Scripture) but most real and direct ones, and if it be not enough, that one of them contradicts another, many pregnant instances are given of the same Father in one place, contradicting himselfe in another; But for this and other things concerning the Fathers Authority, I must refer the Reader to those Learned Authors

thors that have exemplified this in several Instances. (a). Once more, *The Scripture* (they say) *is corrupted and falsified in several places, and so unfit to be a rule:* And have the Fathers works seen no corruption? Yes, we have it under the hands of *Pessivinus, Sixtus Sinensis, Bellarmine, & others*, who confesse their hard hap in this particular, and how woefully they are corrupted in multitudes of places, and needs must the Fathers fare worse than the Scriptures herein, because they were never preserved with that care and conscience which was exercised about the Holy Scriptures; Therefore, either they must quit their Arguments against the Scriptures Authority, or else renounce the Authority of the Fathers which is obnoxious to the same inconveniences.

§. 4 2. That the Fathers whose writings are extant (for of them this proposition treats) are not infallible, may be undeniably evinced from the Hypothesis of our Adversaries, and the supposed subject of that Infallibility which is pretended. Infallibility is the proper and peculiar privilege of the Church, say all the Papists: The onely question is, *What this Church is?* Some make it the Pope, others a Council, others the whole body of the faithful, but they generally agree that it must be some one or all of those: But the Fathers I am here discoursing of are not one, nor all of these, and therefore they cannot pretend to the supposed infallibility; nor can the Papists by their own principles ascribe it to them: to which may be added, That if the Pope himselfe, notwithstanding his pretended gift of Infallibility, may err as a private Doctor, either in speaking, or writing (which all the Papists grant) how can either any, or most of them, who have no other capacity but that of a private Doctor be exempt from a possibility of erring? And consequently the Fathers are not infallible, nor a solid foundation of a Papists faith.

(a) *Wintaker, Gerrard, Davile.*

§. 5. Again, if they will needs obtrude upon us this upstart Infallibility of particular Fathers, I demand, whether this infallibility belongs to all the Fathers that lived in one Age, or onely to the Writers of that age, or onely to those of the Writers, whose works have had better hap then others to come to our hand, and whether to all them together, or onely to a part of them? For one of these they must unavoidably assert: If they say the first, that this Infallibility was in all the Fathers that lived in one Age, or the *major* part of them (as in reason they must, for what Scripture or Reason had one to pretend Infallibility more then another, excepting alwaies the Bishop of *Rome*, of whose Infallibility, it must be confessed, there was never any question, *namely*, because in those daies none had the impudence to assert it) if that be granted yet those few, whose writings are extant (of whom alone our controversie is) might all be fallible, though the *Major* part of the Fathers be acknowledged infallible. If it be said, those Fathers do not onely speak their own sence, but the sence of the Church of their Age, and in that respect, they are infallible, which is the common plea, and most plausible argument they use in this point *The Fathers are infallible, not in their expositions, but in their traditions, and the Doctrines they deliver as received from their Ancestors:* Thus Sr. *Kevin Digby, White, Holden,* and the Papists of the new Modell. This I shall have occasion to handle more largely afterward: at present it may suffice to answer two things.

1 That it is most certain, they are so far from delivering the sence of the Church of that Age in the controversies between us and the Romanists, that they seldome touch upon the most of them, and when they do it, it is *obiter*, and by accident, not *ex professo*, and solemnly, they being then taken up with other matters, as disputing against Jewes, and Gentiles, and the Hereticks of that Age.

2 However, that being purely matter of fact to understand, and report the History of the Churches Doctrine in their Age, if they were infallible in matters of Faith, yet in point of fact they were not infallible. For the Pope himselfe is allowed to be fallible in such matters, and as it is confessed, the Pope may erre, through fear or hope, or humane passions, (as *Liberius*, *Marcellinus*, and others did, at least for a season: so doubtlesse might the Fathers, either through weaknesse misunderstand, or through favor, or prejudice misreport the sence of others (of which it were easie to give many Instances.) If the second thing be asserted, that this Infallibility belongs only to the Writers of each Age, we would desire them to set their inventions on work, to devise a reason why the Writers were infallible, and not the Preachers, seeing the Apostles who had, and all others that pretend to Infallibility (as the Pope and Council,) challenge it equally in their Sermons, and Writings, in their verbal, and written decrees, and much lesse can they with any colour assert that this infallibility belongs only to those Writers which are come to our hands, as if it were not sufficient for the rest, that they lost their writings, but they must also lose their Infallibility. And yet such is the impudence of these men, and the desperatenesse of their cause, that they are found to attribute this Infallibility, not onely to all conjunctly, but to the most of that small remnant of surviving Writers, as you saw from their expressions, which because they are so monstrously bold as to assert, I shall take the boldnesse to aske, by what right shall five Fathers, *vid. Dionysius, Clemens, Ignatius, Polycarpus*, and *Hermes*, supposing that all the works extant under their names were genuine (for these are all left us of those great numbers of the Fathers of the first age) I say, by what right shall these five invest themselves with the name, or privilege of the whole Catholick Church of that Age: (for

it is to her alone the supposed promise of Infallibility was made) in what Scripture, or Father, or Lexicon, do five Fathers make up the whole Church? True it is, the Pope hath a peculiar priviledge in this point, and is by the Jesuites invested with the name of the Church — *The Church Virtual.* And it must be acknowledged there is some colour for the Title: for having swallowed up all the rights and priviledges of the Church, he ought to have the Name into the bargain: But setting aside that prodigious *ανακαταστασις*; I would know why I might not as well say, that five of the Romish Doctors, *viz. Salmeron, Canus, Costerus, Stapleton, and Bellarmine,* are the Church of Rome, or that five of our English Doctors are the Church of *England*, nay all the Protestant World, as that five of the Fathers made up the whole Church of their Age? Yet againe, forasmuch as they ascribe infallibility, not onely to all, but also the major part of the Fathers: of these five then, two may erre by their own confession. And that all the particular Fathers have their errors is generally acknowledged by the Papiſts, and often urged by them to defend themselves from the force of many convincing allegations from the Fathers against their opinions. Well then, to keep to this particular instance: It is granted that *Dionysius* may erre, and so may *Ignatius*, then the Infallibility is preserved in *Clemens*, and *Polycarpus*, and *Hermes*: But they also, or any two of them may erre in other things, and then the Infallibility is preserved in *Dionysius*, and *Ignatius*, and *Hermes*. Thus (it seems) Infallibility is banded between the Fathers like a Tennis-ball, from one to another, and they have it by turnes. Such monsters must be in the Conclusion, if Infallibility be in the premises. That is enough for the second Argument.

§. 5. The third Argument is this: The Fathers profess they are not infallible: either they say true or false.

if true, then they are not infallible; if false, then they erred in that assertion, and therefore are not Infallible. So the Papists are gone by their own Argument, and rule too: For here we have the consent of the Fathers; It were infinite to recount all passages to this purpose: I shall onely suggest some few which are evident and undeniable in this particular. *Clemens Alexandrinus* hath these words, *The principle of our Doctrine is the Lord who hath taught us by the Prophets, by the Gospel, and by the Apostles*; and he adds, *If any man think this principle needs another principle, he doth not indeed keep that principle*. But the Papists say, the Scripture principle needs another principle to support it, viz. the Churches Authority: Ergo, the Papists have forsaken the principle of the Scripture, and so saved us further labour of proving their Apostacy. And he adds, *that the standard by which things are to be examined, is not the testimony of men* (therefore not the Testimony of Fathers, Councils, Popes, who I thinke are all men, save onely that several of the Popes are represented by their own Authors as beasts) *but the Word of the Lord*. And lest you should understand it of Tradition, he calls it just before the Scripture and word of the Lord: *We do not* (saith he) *believe the assertions of men, they must not onely say, but prove, and that too from the*

---

*Lib. Stromatum 7. versus finem. Ἐρχομεν γὰρ πρὸς ἀρχὴν τῆς διδασκαλίας πρὸς Κύριον διὰ τῆς προφητῶν—καὶ Ἀποστόλων—καὶ ἀρχῆν δ' εἶπες ἐπί τῶν δεινῶν ἀποστόλων ἐκείνῳ ἐν ὅντως ἀρχῆν φυλαχθῆναι—καὶ τὰ ἀπὸ τῶν ἀποφανομένων ἀνθρώπων προσέχομεν δις καὶ ἀνταποφαινεῖσθαι ἕως Ἰησοῦ ἡξέσθαι εἰδὲν ἐκ ἀρκείων μόνον ἀπὸ τῶν δεινῶν τῶν δόξαν, ἀλλὰ πρὸς σαδουδαίῳ τὸ λεγόμενον, καὶ τῆς ἀνθρώπων ἀναμενομεν μαρτυρίας, ἀλλὰ τῆς τῶ Κυρίου φωνῆς πιστεύουσα τὸ ζήτημα.*

*Scriptures.*

*Scriptures.* What can be more express? So *Basil* (a) tells us, *The bearers that are instructed in the Scriptures, must examine the Doctrine of their teachers, they must receive those things which are agreeable to Scripture, and reject those things which are contrary to it:* Where we plainly see *S. Basils* direct contrariety to the principles and practise of the Romish Church.

1. *S. Basil* allows his hearers to examine their teachers Doctrine, so do not the Papists. *The people are so bound to be subject to their Pastours, that if their Pastours should erre, the people were bound to erre with them, saith Tannerns,* (b) *A Christian is bound to receive the Churches Doctrine without examination, saith Bellarmine.* (c) *Pastours are simply to be heard in all things, nor are we to consider what is said, but who said it, i. e. if he were a lawfull Pastour, as Stapleton* (d) *bellowes it out (for it is a speech fitter for a beast then for a man,) And yet these are the men who will not depart a nailes bredth from the Fathers:* This is the Church, the principall note whereof is consent with the Fathers, of which you may judge by this, and what we shall adde from others.

---

(a) *In Moralium regulâ 72. in initio.* "Οπ δ' αὖ τῶν ἀκροατῶν τὰ πειθαυμένους τὰς χειρᾶς δοκιμαζέειν τὰ ὅσα τῶν διδασκάλων λέγόμενα, καὶ τὰ μὴ συμφωνοῦντα τῆς γραφῆς ἀρκεῖν, τὰ δ' ἄλλοτρία ἀπορῶν ἀλλεῖν.

(b) *In Collatione Ratisbonensi. §. 9.*

(c) *Debet Christianus sine examine recipere Doctrinam ecclesie* Bellar. *de verbi Dei Interpretatione, lib. 3. c. 10.*

(d) *In causa fidei non est considerandum quid dicatur sed quis dicat:* Relect. *con. 1. qu. 4. art. 2. p. 91.* *Ecclesiam audire populum fidelem Christus jubet, Doctrinam Ecclesie populum expendere non jubet.* *Stapleton Tripliciter, adversus Whitak, pro Eccles. Author: pag. 89. c. 9. Et alibi. voci Ecclesie in Doctrinâ fidei simpliciter & absolute acquiescendum est. in Robert. con. 4. qu. 3. art. 3.*



2. *Basil* makes the Scripture alone the rule by w  
all other things are to be examined, not Fathers, nor C  
cels, not Traditions: but the Papists are of another mi  
*S. Clara* (a) tells us of a *Papists Treatise*, written by a f  
of his, solemnly approved by the *Parisian Doctors* of the  
bon ( so you see it is no particular fancy , but a rece  
opinion) where (saith he) that *Author expressly asserts*  
the Church therefore receives the Scriptures, because, a  
far as they are conformable to Tradition not contrarily.  
She doth not receive Tradition, because, and so far  
agrees with Scripture: And thus far, doubtlesse be n  
the right, saith *S. Clara*; And consequently *Basil* w  
the wrong.

That saying of *Cyprians* is never to be forgotten .  
That *Christ alone is to be heard, the Father wismi*  
from *Heaven*: We are not therefore to regard what o  
before us thought , but what he that was before all , C  
first did, for we are not to follow the custome of men bu  
truth of God. If the Papists would say as much, this  
controverfy would be at an end. And it is observable,  
*Pamelius* who is very brisk and free of his Notes and  
madversions wherever *Cyprian* casts in a word that  
seem to give countenance to their opinions, passeth  
this place with profound silence, as well seeing, it w  
hot, it would have burned his Fingers.

(a) *Prodiit quidam Dialogus—solenniter Parisiis appr*  
— In quo expressè asserit Ecclesiam ideo recipere Scripturas, q  
in quantum sunt conformes fidei, quam ab Apostolis per tradition  
cepit; non è converso. Et hætenus sine dubio rellissimè. *Syrtemat*  
cap. 11. in initio.

(b) *Quod solus Christus debet audiri Pater de celo testatur -*  
*Non ergo debemus attendere quid aliis ante nos faciendum putar*  
*sed quid qui ante omnes est Christus prior fecerit, neque enim hi*  
*consuetudinem sequi oportet, sed Dei veritatem, Epistola. 63. a*  
*cilium.*

*S. Chryso,*

S. *Chrysoſtome* (a) is as fully Protestant in this particular (as if he had been of Councell in our cause) In two points he is positive for us. 1. He presseth the people to examine things delivered to them ( therefore he was against the Popish implicit faith ) *Let us not carry about the opinion of the multitude, but let us examine things; and not contented to deliver the assertion, he adds a reason. Is it not absurd, that when you are to receive money, you do not trust other men, but examine it your selves, and when you are to judge of things, then to be drawn away by other mens opinions? And this* (saith he) *is the worse fault in you, because you have the Scriptures.* That brings in the second Herefy of *Chrysoſtomes*: The rule by which he commands them to try all things is the Scripture, and (the mischief too is ) he calls it a perfect rule, *you have* (saith he) *an exact standard and rule of all things :* and he concludes thus, *I beseech you do not regard what this or that man thinks, but enquire all things of the Scriptures :* I know no way to avoid this evident testimony but one : if I might advise them, the next Jesuite that Writes shall swear these words were foisted into *Chrysoſtomes* works, by the Protestants; and that they are not to be found in an old Manuscript Copy of *Chrysoſtome* in the Vatican.

What Protestant can deliver our Doctrine more fully then *Origen* : *It is necessary* (saith he) *that we should alledge the Testimony of Scriptures, without which our expositions do not command faith* (b): Or then *Cyrill*, Do

(a) 13. Homilia in 2. ex. ad Corinth. versus facta μη τὰς τῶν ἄλλων δόξαι περὶθεωρεῖν, ἀλλὰ τὰ περὶ γράμματα ἐξετάσωμεν ——— γραφῆν ἔχετε ἀκριβῆ ζῶρον ἀπάντων καὶ γνώμωνα καὶ κανόνα ——— ἀφέντες τὴν τῶν ἄλλων καὶ τῶν ἄλλων δοκίαν περὶ τέτων περὶ τῶν γραφῶν πάντα πάντα πιστεύετε.

(b) Necessè est nobis Scripturas sanctas in testimonium vocare, scilicet quippe nostri lib. enarrationes nostræ sine his testibus non habent fidem. Homil. 2. in Jerem.

not believe me saying these things, unless I prove them out of the Scriptures (c). Or then Ambrose, thus speaking to the Emperour Gratian, I would not you should believe our Argument or disputation, let us aske the Scriptures, aske the Prophets, the Apostles, (d). S. Austin had none of the Fathers in greater veneration, then Cyprian, and Ambrose; yet heare how he speaks of them, of Cyprian thus: (e) *I am not obliged by his Authority; I do not look on his Epistles as Canonical, but I examine them by the Scriptures, and what is repugnant thereunto, with his good leave I reject it*: Would the Papists give us but this liberty, we should desire no more: and of Ambrose he saith the like.

Peradventure it will be said in this point, as it is in the general; That although it is confessed by the Fathers, that particular Doctors are liable to error; yet in such things wherein the Fathers do unanimously agree, they have an infallible Authority, and are a sufficient foundation of Faith.

To this I answer: 1 If this were granted, it doth not in the least, secure the Romists concernments, because there is not one of all those points controverted between them and us, wherein such unanimous consent can be produced, but in every one of them there are pregnant allegations, out of some of the Fathers repugnant to their opinions and assertions. This their learned men cannot but know, and if they have any ingenuity in them, they cannot deny.

(c) Μηδὲ ἐμοὶ τῶν ταύτων λέγοντι ἀπαλῶς πισεύσῃς. Catechēsi. 4.

(d) *Nolo Argumento nostro credas, Sanctis Imperator, aut nostra disputationi, Scripturas interrogemus, interrogemus. Apostolos, interrogemus Prophetas, interrogemus Christum, lib. 1. de fide ad Gratianum.*

(e) *Ejus Auctoritate non teneor, ejus literas non ut Canonicas habeo, eas ex Canonicis considero; quod Scripturae non congruit cum pace ejus responsio. in lib. 2. contra Cresconium cap. 32.*

2. I answer with *Whitaker* against *Duræus* urging this very plea: *What a silly thing is it to deny, that, that which happen'd to each of them cannot possibly happen to all of them.* (a) And with *Gerhard*, the *Testimonies of the Fathers collectively taken, cannot be of another kind and nature, then they are distributively* (b). Nor can any man deny the truth of the proposition, if he apprehends the meaning of it; for how can the same persons, being onely considered under a double notion be both fallible and infallible at the same time; And if *Austin, Ambrose, Cyprian* (supposing these were all the Fathers) be each of them fallible, how can a meer collective consideration of them render them infallible?

3. I Answer with Learned *Dr Holdsworth*: That the Fathers deny this Infallibility, not onely to one or two of them dispersedly, but to all the Antients collectively considered, (c) and this I shall prove onely by one Argument. They that make Infallibility the peculiar property of the Canonical Writer, deny the Infallibility of the Fathers, either collectively, or distributively considered: But the Fathers make Infallibility the peculiar property of the Canonick Writers, and adjudicate it from all other Writers. *S. Jerome* is expresse, *Except the Apostles, whatsoever else is afterward said, let it be cut off,*

---

(a) *Quam hoc ineptum est quod singulis contigit, id negare posse in omnes cadere Contra: Duræum lib. 6. De Firmitatis patrum. pag. 414.*

(b) *Patrum singulorum testimonia collectivè sumpta non possunt esse alterius generis quam singula sunt distributivè. Confess. Cathol. lib. 1. par. 2. cap. 17.*

(c) *Non solum de uno aut altero sparsim, sed de omnibus veteribus gregatim in scriptis suis Patres ubique pronuntiant & eorum dogmata esse ad Scripturas expendenda ut probentur, & eorum testimonia ex Scripturis æstimanda ut ex istarum consensu aut dissensu magis minusve valeant ad fidei controversias dirimendas. Loc. 46.*

for it hath no Authority (a). And againe, I make a difference between the Apostles and other Writers, those alway said Truth, but these in some things did erre. (b)

St. Austin makes this difference between the Holy Scriptures and all other Writings, That those are to be read with a necessity of believing, but these with a liberty of judging (c). What living man can expresse the Protestant Doctrine in more evident termes then the same Father elsewere doth. That which is confirmed by the Authority of the Holy Scriptures, is without doubt to be believed, but for other witnesses and testimonies, (whethe more, or fewer; agreed, or divided, all is one to St. Austin you may receive them or reject them as you shall judge, they have more or lesse weight (d). And again, when he was pressed by Jerom with the Authority of six or seven of the Greek Fathers, he thus Answers: (e) I have learned to give this honour and reverence to the Books of Scripture, to believe there is no error in them: But as for others how Learned or Godly soever they be, I so read them that do not believe any thing to be true, because they thought so

(a) Exceptis Apostolis, quodcunque aliud postea dicitur, abscindatu non habet postea auctoritatem. in Plal. 86. (b) Scito me aliter habere Apostolos, aliter reliquos tractatores, illos semper vera dicere, istos in quibusdam, ut homines errare. Epist. 62. ad Theoph. Alex.

(c) Id genus literarum a nobis non cum credendi necessitate, sed cum iudicandi libertate legendum est, contra Faustum l. 11. c. 5.

(d) Quod divinarum Scripturarum perspicua firmatur Autoritatu sine ulla dubitatione credendum est: aliis vero testibus vel testimonii tibi credere vel non credere liceat, quantum ea momenti ad faciendam fidem vel habere vel non habere perpenderit. Epist. 112. ad Paulinum

(e) Solis Scripturarum libris ——— didici hunc timorem honoremque deferre ut nullum eorum scribendo errasse firmissime credam ——— Alio autem ita lego, ut quantalibet sanctitate, doctrinaque prepolleant, non inde verum putem, quia ipsi ita senserunt, sed quia per Canonicas persuaderi possunt. Tom. 2. Epist. 19.

*But because they proved it so to be by the Scriptures.* To conclude, so evident is *S. Austin's* judgment in this point, that it forced this ingenuous confession from a learned and acute Papist, *Occam* by name, who speaking of a passage of *S. Austins* about it, hath these words. *It is to be noted; that Austin in that authority speaking of other writers beside the pen-men of the Scripture, makes no difference among these Non-Canonical Writers; and therefore, whether they be Popes, or others, whether they writ in Council, or out of Council, the same judgment is to be passed upon them.* (a) You see *S. Austin's* mind is plain, and doth (our Adversaries themselves being judges) directly overturne that great fundamental point of the Infallibility of Councils and Popes (which, if you will believe them, is not only true, but necessary to salvation) and yet these are the men that walk in the good old paths; These are they, that maintaine no doctrine, but what hath been conveyed to them by the Fathers. I know no Salvo but that which they use in the great article of Transubstantiation, *viz.* to tell us, we must not believe our selves when we read such passages in the Fathers, and that together with the eyes of our mind our Reasons, and Consciences, we must give up the eyes of our body to the Pope's disposal. And this doctrine of *Austins* (if you will believe the Rom-anists) when delivered by the Protestants is a new and upstart doctrine, never heard of in the world till *Luther's* dayes; and by this you may judge of the justice of that charge, when the like is said of our other doctrines. I might fill up a Treatise with pertinent citations out of the Fathers to this

---

(a) *Notandum quod Augustinus in auctoritate illi loquens de scriptoribus aliis à scriptoribus Biblia, inter hos scriptores & illos non distinguit: & ideo, sive fuerint summi Pontifices, sive alii, sive scripserint aliquid in Concilio, sive extra, consimile de eis iudicium est habendum.*  
*Part. 3. Dialog. tract. 1. lib. 3. cap. 24.*

purpose; but this is enough for any but those, who are resolved to sacrifice their consciences to the Pope's ambition; and for them it is too much.

§ 7. The fourth and last argument is this: The Papists themselves, whatever sometimes they pretend, yet indeed do not make the Fathers the ground & foundation of their Faith, but acknowledg them fallible. 1. This appears from what hath already been discoursed concerning their avowed Doctrine, That Infallibility is the proper and peculiar priviledge of the Church, and consequently belongs riot to the Fathers in their single capacities. 2. It appears from the acknowledged novelty of several Romish doctrines, which their most learned men confess cannot be proved from the Fathers: Such are ...

1. The doctrine of forbidding the reading of the Scripture to Lay-men (as they are called:) *We confesse in their dayes* (viz. of Jerome and Augustine) *Lay-men were conversant in the reading of the Scripture*, saith *Azorius* (a): And whereas many Popish Authors expound those words *Joh. 5. 39.* *ἰσχυρὰ τὰς γραφὰς*; indicatively, as if they did only acquaint us with the practice of the Jewes, and not containe a command of Christ to his hearers to read the Scriptures. *Toles* and *Maldonate* (b) both witnessse, that *Chrysostome*, *Theophylact*, and *Augustine*, and all weighty authors except *Cyrill* do understand it imperatively for a command of Christ.

2. They acknowledg the novelty of Transubstantiation. The words of *Scotus* are these: (c) *Before the Lateran Councill, the doctrine of Transubstantiation was no point of*

(a) *Fat. nunc tunc temporis* (sub ætate Hieronymi & Chrysostomi) laicos in Scripturarum lectione versatos fuisse. *Instit. Moral.* l. 8. c. 26.

(b) *In locum.* (c) *Prout recitatur à Bellar. de Euchar.* l. 3. c. 23. *nam addit Scotus, quod minimè probandum est; Ante Lateranense Concilium non fuisse dogma fidei Transubstantiationem.*

faith: and the first Lateran Council was above 1100 years after Christ's birth. And *Alphonsus de Castro* delivers this memorable assertion: *Many things are known to later Authors, which the Ancient writers were wholly ignorant of, for these seldome make any mention of Transubstantiation.* (a)

3. The doctrine of Indulgencies and Purgatory (I joyn them both together as being neer of kin) of which Bishop *Fisher* hath this remarkable passage. (b) *No Orthodox Christian now doubts whether there be a Purgatory, though the Antients seldome or never mention'd it: And a little after, Considering that Purgatory was for a good while unknown, — and again, seeing then Purgatory was known and received in the Church so lately, who can wonder that Indulgencies were not used in the primitive Church? So Gabriel Biel:*(c) *Before the times of S. Gregory (& that was 600 years after Christ) there was little or no use of Indulgencies: but now they are used frequently, because the Church without doubt hath the spirit of Christ, and therefore cannot erre. That sine dubio did his worke, for I was about to dispute against his assertion, but that phrase quite took away my courage. You see it is a courtesy that the Papists will condescend to prove their doctrine from Scrip-*

---

(a) *Multa sunt posterioribus nota, quae vetusti illi scriptores profus ignoraverunt. Nam de Transubstantiatione — rara est in antiquis scriptoribus mentio. lib. 8. contra haereses in verbo Indulgentia.*

(b) *Nemo jam dubitat orthodoxus an Purgatorium sit, de quo tamen apud praesicos nulla vel quàm rarissima fuit mentio. — Contemplantes igitur aliquandiu Purgatorium incognitum fuisse. — Cùm itaque Purgatorium tam serò cognitum ac receptum fuerit Ecclesiae, quis jam de Indulgentiis mirari potest, quòd in principio nullus fuerit earum usus. Rosenfis in confutatione Lutheri, p. 496.*

(c) *Ante tempora Beati Gregorii modicus vel nullus fuit usus Indulgentiarum. Nunc autem crebescit earum usus, quia Ecclesia sine dubio habet spiritum Christi, ideoque non errat. in lect. 57. super Canonem Missae.*



ture and Fathers; whereas if they would stand upon their terms, they might argue thus: The conclusion without doubt is true, that the Church cannot erre; therefore a fig for the premises. So *Durandus*: (a) *Concerning Indulgencies little can be said with any certainty, because the Scripture speaks not expressly of them; and the holy Fathers Aug: Ambrose, Hilary, Jerome do not at all mention them.* And *Cajetan* expressly: (b) *No sacred Scripture, no authority of ancient Fathers, either Greek or Latine, hath brought the rise of Indulgencies to our knowledge: And yet (if you please to believe it) this and all the doctrines of the Romish Church are no other then such as have been handed to them from the Apostles by all the antient Fathers in an uninterrupted succession. I believe I could instance in twenty several Articles of the Romish Church, for which they have no colour of Authority from any of the Fathers. But this may suffice for a Specimen of that respect which the Papists have for the Fathers, when they do not comply with their humors. The Fathers were so ignorant for a thousand years together, that they did not understand, or so negligent that they did not instruct their people in that great mystery of Transubstantiation, (then which none was more necessary to be taught, because none more difficult to believe.) The Fathers were so hard-hearted and cruel, that they would suffer souls to fry in Purgatory for hundreds of years together, whom they might have certainly released by the help of Indulgencies. The Fathers were so indiscreet, that they allowed their hearers to read the Scriptures, and have them in a*

a *De Indulgentiis pauca dici possunt per certitudinem, quod nec Scriptura expresse de eis loquitur. — Sancti etiam, ut Ambr. Hilar. Aug. Hier. minime loquuntur de Indulgentiis. in lib. 4. de sentem. dist. 20 qu. 3. cum. 4.*

b *Nulla Scriptura sacra, nulla priscorum doctorum Græcorum vel Latinorum auctoritas Indulgentiarum ortum ad nostram deduxit notitiam, O. pug. 1 §. cap. 2.*

vulgar tongue. But now it is not fit to be granted, saith *Sixtus Senensis*<sup>a</sup>. The Church of Rome hath got a monopoly of all knowledg, fidelity, tender-heartedness, (which you will wonder at) discretion, and all good qualities, and Infallibility into the bargain.

This is the excellency of the Romish faith, that it is calculated for any Meridian. Are any of their doctrines seemingly favoured by the Fathers? why then you shall have large Harangues concerning the authority of the Fathers, and their adherence to them. Are there any of their points, wherein the Fathers are either silent or opponent? why they are furnished with another strain: that the Fathers were but private Doctors, and had their failings. The chief of the Fathers had their falls, saith *Bel-larmine*.<sup>b</sup> In the books of the Antients, which the Church reads as authentick, sometimes are found wicked and heretical passages, saith *Sixtus Senensis*.<sup>c</sup> And so long as the Church of Rome reserves to her self alwayes a liberty of determining what passages are wicked and heretical, I trow she is out of Gur-shot: I do not value Origens judgment, saith *Pererius*.<sup>c</sup> And that you may see the Papists do *insanire cum ratione*, I pray you take notice, that what they want in conscience and honest dealing, they make up in wit, and therefore have devised several ingenious shifts, whereby they can elude the most pregnant testimonies of the Fathers levied against them. Sometimes they answer, that the Fathers speak ἀγωριστικῶς in opposition to the present Adversary they were disputing with, not συματικῶς as laying down their own positive opinion: thus *Perron*:<sup>d</sup> and *Sixtus Senensis*.<sup>e</sup> Some-

<sup>a</sup> Lib. 6. Biblioth. annot. 152.

<sup>b</sup> *Præcipui Patrum lapsi sunt. de verbo Dei. lib. 3. cap. 10.* \* In libris sanctorum doctorum, quos authentice legit Ecclesia, nonnunquam inveniuntur quedam prava & hæretica. *Præfat. in lib. 5. Biblioth.*

<sup>c</sup> In Rom. 2. disp. 6. <sup>d</sup> Lib. 1. de Euchar. p. 52.

<sup>e</sup> *Præfat. in lib. 5. Biblioth.*

times they say the Fathers speak *declinatorio more*, hyperbolically, and by ex. efs: thus *Sixtus Senensis* answers our allegations from the Fathers for reading the Scripture. (a) Thus *Petavius* answers a clear passage of *Crysostomes* against Auricular Confession. (b) At other times they tell us, the Fathers did not alwaies speak what they thought, but what they saw necessary to confute their Adversaries: thus *Perron* answers the citations from the Fathers against creature-worship. If you alledge the Epistles of the Fathers, they tell you, the Fathers did not use fully to open their minds in those writings: So *Perron* answers a Testimony of *Austins* against Transubstantiation. Sometimes they plead, that the Fathers speak the opinion of others, not their own; as *Bellarmino* answers a place out of *Hicrom*. (c) If you bring any passage out of their Poems, they say the Fathers did use Poetical liberty, as *Bellarmino* answers to *Prudentius* (d). So just was the judgment of the University of *Doway* upon *Bertram's* Book, of the body and blood of Christ: *Seeing we bear many errors in the ancient Fathers, and extenuate and excuse them, and oft times by some devised fiction we deny and put a convenient sense upon them when they are opposed against us in disputations with our adversaries, we do not see why Bertram doth not deserve the same equity, and diligent recognition.* (e) And thus they deale with the Fathers, when they displease their humour and oppose their doctrines. But if the Fathers deliver any thing that

---

(a) Lib. 6. Bibl. annot. 52. (b) *Animadvers. in Epiphaniū hereses.* 59. pag. 244. (c) *Lib. de gratia primi hominis. cap. 11.* (d) *De Purgatorio. lib. 2. cap. 18.*

(e) *Cum in veteribus illis plurimos feramus errores, & extenuamus; excusamus, excogitato commento persere negemus, & commodum iis sensum affingimus, dum opponatur in disputationibus, aut constitutionibus cum adversariis, non videmus, cur non eandem equitatem & diligentem recognitionem mereatur Bertramus. Vide Ind. expurg. in tit. B.*

seems to countenance their conceits, then every passage of the Fathers is dogmatical, and every word an argument: then the Fathers have done playing and quibbling, then they have opened their minds fully, and given us their most serious and last thoughts.

§. 8. And lest you should think it was only the opinions of several Fathers which they despised, I shall acquaint you with their practice in case of consent of the Fathers, or the major part of them. That the Angels were corporeal, was the opinion of most of the Fathers saith *Peuerius* (a). For this opinion *Sixtus Senensis* reckons up *Origen*, *Lactant*, *Athanas*, *Methodius*, *Hilarius*, *Damasenus*, *Cassianus*, and the second Council of *Nice*: to whom *Maldonat* adds, as *quoque*, *Clemens Alexand*, *Theodoret*, *Tertullian*, *Ambrose*, *Augustine*, &c. such a Constellation one shall seldom find in any controverted opinion: Yet bear what *Senensis* saith, *I think the contrary opinion is the truest*. If a Protestant had said as much, what tumults and tragedies would it have raised in the Roman Court? how would all the world have rung with it? So again, that I may further lay open this Romish imposture; I shall represent to the Reader's consideration that controversy concerning the immaculate conception of the Blessed Virgin: what is the common and current doctrine of the Church of *Rome* at this day is sufficiently known from the decree of the Council of *Trent* concerning Original sin, (in which decree they expressly tell us, they would not have her included) (b) and from the severe constitutions of *Sixtus* the fourth,

---

(a) *Liv. 1. in Genes. dis. 106.*

(b) *Declarat sancta Synodus non esse sua intentionis comprehendere in hoc decreto, ubi de peccato originali agitur, beatam & immaculatam Virginem Mariam Dei genitricem. Conc. Trident. in sess. 5.*

and *Paul* the fifth, and *Gregory* the fifteenth Popes; against those that should presume to teach this Doctrine, that the Blessed Virgin was conceived in sin, and from the practice of divers Popish Universities, who have not only received the doctrine of the immaculate conception of the Virgin, but bind their members by solemn oath to own it, and from the writings of multitudes of the most eminent Popish writers, who positively assert it, as *Delrio*, *Henriquez*, *Azorius*, *Suarez*, *Vasquez*, *Salmeron*, *Acosta*, *Abulensis*, *Canus*, *Navarrus*, and a world of others. Now let us see, whether in this point they made the consent of Fathers their rule, or (which is equivalent) what was the judgment of the antient Fathers therein: which I shall give you from the mouths of the Papists themselves, then which they cannot desire a fairer tryal. Hear *Canus*: *All the antients that make any mention of this matter, have with one mouth asserted, that the Blessed Virgin was conceived in sin, as Ambrose, Aug: Chrys: &c. and none of them contradicted that assertion: and then he adds his opinion and the Romish opinion: That the argument from authority is weak, and the contrary doctrine is probably and piously defended in the Church of Rome (a). And he confesseth; he knew no other way to confute this argument of Erasmus against the authority of the Fathers, then by saying the opinion was not de fide, or no matter of Faith. (b) A remedy as bad as the disease.*

1. Because the opinion is most absurd that a Doctrine

(a) *Sancti (antiqui) omnes, qui in ejus rei mentionem incidērunt, uno ore assererāt Beatam Virginem in peccato originali conceptam, & nullus sanctorum contravenit: Infirmum tamen ex omnium auctoritate argumentum ducitur, quia potius contraria sententia probabiliter & pie defenditur. loc. ibicol. lib. 7. c. 1,*

(b) *Ibid. cap. 3.*

is not *de fide* till the Pope or Councell have determined it, from whence would follow amongst many other grosse absurdities. 1. That it was not *de fide* while Christ lived that Jesus was the Messias, no Councell having determined it. 2. That most of the Articles of the Christian Religion were not *de fide* before the Councell of Nice. 3. That God revealing a truth in his Holy Scriptures cannot oblige our faith as much as a Councell revealing it in their Decrees. But I need say no more of this, because it is rejected by diverse of their own most Learned Authors: *It is the common opinion of Doctors, that a Councell doth not make a thing to be of Faith, but denies, or declares, that such a thing is, or formerly was de fide, as the Holy Fathers abundantly confirme; saith White (a).*

2. Because this was *de fide* according to their own Doctrine: For the Councell of *Basil* had positively defined and determined it, as pious and agreeable to Faith, reason, and Scripture, to be embraced by all Catholics; and that it should be lawfull to no man to teach the contrary. (b) This put *S. Clara* so hard to it, that he is forced to this horrib' e shift, that they onely defined it, *tanquam piam & consonam fidei*. Now the termes *tanquam & consonam* are termes of diminution (c). But to returne; *Salmeron* treating of this point tells us, that his Adversaries reckon 200, others 300 Fathers against his and the Romish Doctrine of the immaculate conception: Well, what is his Answer? Really it is so full of Heresy that I fear they will chide me for translating it: he tels you, *The Argument from Authority is weak: I Answer*

---

(a) *Communis Doctorum sententia fert Concilium non facere aliquid de fide, sed decernere esse seu prius fuisse de fide, ut Sancti etiam Patres abunde confirmant. De fide & Theologia. Tract. 2. Sect. 22.*

(b) *Ses. 26 (c) in syllemate fid. cap. 35. p. 377.*

(saith he) from Exod. 23. 2 *Thou shalt not speak in a craft to incline after many to wrest judgment, as Augulline ad- dressed the Donatists; it was a signe that a cause wanted crutch, which leaned upon Authority; That the younger Doctors see further then the ancient: that is to say, the Romish Doctors are wiser then the Ancient Fa- thers: (a.) I commend these passages to the care of my Lords the Inquisitors, the next time the purging humour takes them, they richly deserve a roome in the *Index purgatorius*.*

And yet these are the onely adorers of the Ancient Fathers, that tell you *We do not receive part of the Doctrine of the Fathers, and reject part, but we embrace it all* saith *Durant* (b). *We hold the whole* saith *Campion* (c). *These are they that hold the Fathers to be uncorrupted judges of Controversies, whom God would not suffer to fall into error, and lead others into it,* saith *Cotterus* (d). Will you see more of this mystery of iniquity? I shall onely name the rest: *Diverse Popish Authors of prime note acknowledge that it was the generall opinion of the Fa- thers, That the Sacrament of the Lords Supper ought to be given to Infants. So Maldonat, The Opinion of S. Au- gustine, and Innocent the first; (a Pope, and therefore his*

(a) *Argumentum ab auctoritate infirmum est—Respondemus ex verbo Dei Exod. 23. 1. In iudicio plurimorum non acquiesces sententia nisi a vero deus, cum Augustinus respondeat Donatistis signam esse causam a veritatis nervo deficientem, quae soli multorum auctoritati, qui errare possunt inhiatur. Doctores quo juniores eo perspicaciores sunt. Disp. 51. in Rom. 5.*

(b) *Nos patrum Doctrinam non aliquam ex parte admittimus, aliam repudiamus, sed integram amplectimur. Contra Whitak fol. 140.*

(c) *Tenemus integra volumina. In decem rationibus, rat. 5.*

(d) *Intorrupti sunt iudices controversarum, neque enim credibile est eos, praesertim in rebus quae fidem attingunt, a Deo sic destitutos fuisse, ut nisi errarent, doctrinam suam alios in errorem induxerint. In Enchir. p. 64.*

ion infallibly true) *flourished in the Church for 600*  
*years, that the Eucharist was necessary to Infants (a).* That  
Lords Supper should be received by the people in  
kinds. For the Councell of Constance in that very  
where it takes away one kind, (the Cup) doth ac-  
ledge that the use of both kinds by the people was  
used by Christ, and enjoyed by the people in the an-  
Church (b) That the Saints departed, should not  
mitted to the vision of God, before the day of judg-  
: So much *Perron* confesseth, and *Sixtus Senensis*,  
but the Saints should raigue with Christ a thousand  
, that *Pamelius* grants (d). In all these and severall  
s, it is known that the Church of Rome asserts the  
ary, how truly, and justly I dispute not, nor is it ma-  
to my purpose, which is onely to shew how upon  
asions, where need requires they do as little regard  
authority of the Fathers as any, whom they most tra-  
or so doing. But would you know the mystery  
s? why, *The Fathers are not reckoned as Fathers*  
*they deliver any thing which they did not receive from*  
*Church,* saith *Duraus* (e); In earnest, that laying  
red a Cardinals Cap. And *Baily* the Jesuite seconds  
it, where putting this question; *Whether the Au-*  
*of the Doctors (Fathers) ought to be admitted, he*  
*es: Yes, as far as the Church approves of them (f). q.d.*  
*athers have Authority with us as far as we please;*

---

*Ussam facio Augustini & Innocentii. i. sententiam qui sexcentos*  
*annos vixit in Ecclesia Eucharistiam etiam in infantibus necessari-*  
*oh. 6. v. c. l. 57. (b) Sessione 13. (c) Lib. 6. Bibl. Annot. 345.*  
*notis super Cypriani hortationem ad martyrium.*  
*Neque enim patres consentur, cum suum aliquid, quod ab Ecclesia*  
*perunt, scribunt vel docent: Con Whit. ubi supra. (f) Dicitur ad-*  
*horum (Patrum) Auctoritas? Debet quatenus ab Ecclesia ap-*  
*. In Catechis,*



agregated cannot erre in the faith,  
 a). Councils represent the Ca-  
 not erre, & therefore they cannot  
 rius (b). The decrees of general  
 ht as the holy Gospels, saith Co-  
 and confirmed by the Pope cannot  
 ar. Councils, being the highest  
 cannot erre saith Tannerus (f).  
 he Oracles of the holy Ghost, saith  
 y cry out *supra*: Here is the  
 & at least—*— spes altera Roma.*  
 w whence comes this Infallibili-  
 be from Gods promise (for they  
 atural inhaerent property of any  
 junct.) And this promise must be  
 ine Revelation, i.e. either by Scri-  
 or other Revelation they do not  
 they and wee are agreed: Now I  
 bility of Councils is not revealed  
 nor in the other.

ditions of the Fathers; for among  
 oned by them you shall not find  
 fallibility of Councils: Nor have  
 know of) alledged one considera-  
 erting that such a Tradition was  
 m the Apostles, though had there  
 they who were so careiull to enu-  
 ons of far lesse consequence, which  
 tolicall Original, neither should nor  
 to acquaint the Church with so im-  
 as this is now supposed to be: and this

*regatum non potest errare in p. lib. 4. adversus he-  
 relicia repraesentans Ecclesiam Catholicam que errare  
 non possunt. ecclesius in Enchir. c. 2. Taper. in Art.  
 nciliorum generalium — idem habent pondus: C. 2.  
 ngelia. in Enchiridio p. 46. (d) Lib. 5. loc. com.  
 2. c. 2. (f) In parte 3. Anat. Dem., 10. Se  
 + 2 6 5 6.*

I will adde a third (that you may see it is a ruled case:) and that is *Gretzerus*. *A Father* (saith he) *is one that feeds the Church with wholesome Doctrine: but if instead of corne he give chaff or tares, he is not now a Father but a step-Father, not a teacher but a seducer.* \*

When the Fathers say any thing which seems to countenance their positions, then they are Fathers, uncorrupt judges, infallible interpreters, and Purgatory is too mild a punishment for him that shall goe one haire breadth from them. But if the Fathers will once begin to take upon them, if they will exceed those bounds the Pope hath set them, and contradict his interest or opinion, then it is time to take them a peg lower, then they call them Fathers, but make children of them: They had better have held their tongues, for now all comes out, and the Papists are the Chams (as they call the Protestants) who uncover their Fathers nakednesses: Then *Eusebius* (who when he is Orthodox in the Romane account passeth for a most famous Writer, a most learned man, and a Catholick with *Lindanus*, (a), *Sixtus Senensis* (b) and others) is all on a sudden transubstantiated into an Arrian Heretic with *Costerus* (c) and *Baronius* (d). Then poor *Tertullian* (who, when he speaks righteous things passeth for a most noble Author, the chiefe of all the Latine Fathers with *Lindanus*, (e)) is not so much as a man of the Church;

\* Nam Ecclesia pater ille dicitur qui Ecclesiam salutari doctrinâ & pascit—Fam vero si pro salutifero doctrina pabulo—offerat & adducat lolium & zizania—perversorum dogmatum—eatenus non Pater est sed vitricus, non doctor sed seductor. In lib. 2. de iure ac more prohibendi libros noxios cap. 10.

(a) Panopl. l. cap. 17. In primis. (b) Apud Baron. in Anal. tom. 3. ca. 340. (c) Hereticus Arrianus, in Apologia contra Grevinchorium c. 8. n. 9. (d) Loco jam citato.

(e) Nobilis admodum author, latinorum omnium facile princeps. Panopl. lib. 1. cap. 23.

with an hereticall Author, an heresiarch, a Montanist  
*Larinus* <sup>a</sup> and *Bellarmin.* <sup>b</sup> Then *Origen* (who when  
 a good boy passeth for a witness beyond exception  
*Duraus* <sup>c</sup> another master of the Churches after the  
 'les as *Jerome* calls him saith *Lindanus* <sup>d</sup>) is a  
 schismatick saith *Canus* <sup>e</sup> the Father of the *Arrians*  
*Ennomians* saith *Maldonate* <sup>f</sup>. Then *Constantine*  
 the first; (that you may see the Church of Rome is not  
 of respect of persons) is not much to be regarded: He  
 greater Emperor then Doctor saith *Bellarmin.* <sup>g</sup> Then  
*Victorinus* is better skilled in *Tully*, then in the *Scriptures*:  
*Victorinus* was a Martyr but wanted learning saith  
*Ermine* <sup>h</sup>. Nay, I think both he and the rest of  
 fathers wanted wit as well as learning: for if they  
 had but have blotted out all Anti-Romish passages  
 which might have been done with one Blot, provided  
 they had blotted from the beginning to the end of their works)  
 had all passed for Orthodox and admirable men,  
 we had not heard one word of their infirmities or  
 infirmities.

What need I trouble my selfe and the Reader, with  
 saying that which all the World knows concerning the  
 their receding from the common sense of the Fathers  
 positions of Scripture, and preferring new interpre-  
 tations before them, not fearing their own Tridentine  
 decretall, That no man should dare to interpret Scripture

<sup>a</sup> Tom. 1. Moral. lib. 8. cap. 16. <sup>b</sup> Lib. 1. de Sanctis cap. 5. <sup>c</sup> Testis  
 ane exceptionis major contra Whitak fol. 109. <sup>d</sup> Alterum Ecclē-  
 się post Apostolos Magistrum aiebat Hieronymus. Panop. lib. 3. cap. 26.  
<sup>e</sup> com. lib. 7. cap. 3. num. 11. <sup>f</sup> In Johan. 1. 3. <sup>g</sup> De verbo dei l.  
 11. <sup>h</sup> Lactantius magis librorum Ciceronis quam Scripturarum  
 erum peritus. Victorinus martyr quidem fuit, sed ei eruditio de-  
 ib. 1. de sanctis c. 5. in fine.

1: How sweetly the Romish Doctors agree in that which they acknowledge to be a principall foundation of Faith, *viz.* the Authority of the Fathers.

2. I shall leave this Syllogisme, taken out of their own Authors, to the consideration of the prudent Reader: *If you take away the authority of Fathers and Councils, all things in the Church are uncertaine,* saith Eccius, as you saw before: But Bellarmine and others, have here taken away the Authority of the Fathers: And in the next Chapter you shall see they take away the Authority of Councils: *Ergo,* There is nothing certaine in the Romish Church: Thus I have shewed that the Faith of the Papists hath no sure ground or foundation in the Authority of the Pope, Scriptures, or Fathers: Now I come to the fourth particular, the Authority and Infallibility of the Church and Councils which is the *sacra anchora* the principall refuge of a languishing cause.

## C H A P. I V.

### *Of the Authority and Infallibility of the Church and Councils.*

*Sect. 1.*  Let us therefore examine in the next place, whether the Councils will stand them in better stead: Whether the splendid name and Authority of the Church be a solid and sufficient foundation of Faith. In order to which I shall lay down this proposition. *That the Authority of the Church and Councils is no sufficient foundation for a Papists faith: This I shall more fully discusse,* because here it is that very many of the Popish Doctors do build their hopes, and lay the foundation of their faith. And here indeed they have *greatest appearance of probability.*

A general council rightly congregated cannot erre in the faith, saith Alphonsus de Castro (a). Councils represent the Catholick Church which cannot erre, & therefore they cannot erre saies Eccius and Tapperius (b). The decrees of general Councils have as much weight as the holy Gospels, saith Costerus (c). Councils approved and confirmed by the Pope cannot erre, say Canus (d) & Bellar. Councils, being the highest Ecclesiasticall Iudicatories cannot erre saith Tannerus (e). The decrees of Councils are the Oracles of the holy Ghost, saith Stapleton: Surely now I may cry out *supra*: Here is the ground & pillar of truth, & at least—*— spes altera Roma.*

§. 2. 1. Then I would know whence comes this Infallibility of Councils? It must be from Gods promise (for they do not pretend it is any natural inbærent property of any man or men single or conjunct.) And this promise must be made known to us by divine Revelation, i. e. either by Scripture or Tradition (for other Revelation they do not pretend to: ) Thus far they and wee are agreed: Now I assume, That the Infallibility of Councils is not revealed to us, neither in the one nor in the other.

§. 3. 1. Not in the Traditions of the Fathers; for among all the Traditions mentioned by them you shall not find this concerning the Infallibility of Councils: Nor have our Adversaries (that I know of) alledged one considerable ancient Father, asserting that such a Tradition was conveyed to them from the Apostles, though had there been such a Tradition, they who were so careiull to enumerate all the Traditions of far lesse consequence, which pretended to an Apostolicall Original, neither should nor would have omitted to acquaint the Church with so important a Tradition, as this is now supposed to be: and this

(a) Concilium generale recte congregatum non potest errare in pte. lib. 4. adversus hereses in verbo Concilium. (b) Concilia representant Ecclesiam Catholicam que errare non potest. Ergo etiam ipsa errare non possunt. Eccles. in Enchir. c. 2. Taper. in Art. 1. Lovan. 9 5. (c) Decreta Conciliorum generalium — idem habent pondus; et momentum quod sancta Dei Evangelia. in Enchiridio p. 46. (d) Lib. 5. luc. com. c. 4. (e) Bel. de Conciliis — lib. 2. c. 2. (f) In parte 3. Anat. Dem. 10. Sect. 222. (g) in Reliâ. Const. q. 3. dist. 1. p. 615.

might suffice for Answer, till our Adversaries give us an instance of any such Tradition.

§. 4. But because Tradition and the testimony of the Fathers is their chiefe Pillar of the Infallibility of Councils (the wiser sort of them being sensible of the impertinency of their Scripture allegations: ) I shall consider this a little more largely then at first I intended, and shall indeavour to make good four things, which if proved, will give a deadly stroke at the root of infallibility. 1. If there were such a Tradition among the Fathers as is pretended, it is no solid and sufficient foundation for our faith. 2. If the ancients did believe the infallibility of Councils, yet it doth not follow they believed it upon the account of such a Tradition. 3. It doth not appear that the Antients did believe the Infallibility of Councils. 4. It doth appear that the Antients did believe the fallibility of Councils.

§. 5. The first propoposition is this; That if some of the Fathers did tell us they had such a Tradition among them as is pretended concerning the Infallibility of Counc'e's, it is no solid and sufficient foundation for our faith, because the Fathers were subject to errours and mistakes, as we have now proved, and as the Papists confesse, at least they might erre in matters of fact (for in such things they acknowledge the Pope himselfe to be fallible.) And this was purely a question of fact, whether such a Tradition were delivered to them. And that the Fathers were oftentimes deceived in the point of Traditions, and in matters of fact is acknowledged by several of the most learned Papists, and *Baronius* gives us diverse examples of their mistakes in sundry parts of his *Annals*, & that too among the first Fathers, who had farre greater opportunities to know the truth, then their followers, & greater integrity to deliver nothing contrary to their knowledge, and much more mistakes there might

might be committed by those that came after them.

It is to be said, That although some particular Fathers might mistake in the matters of Tradition, yet the Fathers consenting therein are infallible.

This is already answered in the former Chapter, to which I shall here adde, that it is impossible for us at this distance to understand the consent of the Fathers, e. g. of the first or second Age, there being such a small and inconsiderable remnant left of them, like two or three planks after a common shipwrack. *Gregory de Valentia* confesseth even of the Doctours of the age we live in, that it *seldome happens that we can sufficiently understand the opinion of all the Doctours that lived in one Age* (a). How much more hard, nay, impossible must it needs be to understand the mind of that Age which is gone 1500 years agoe? And *Melchior Canus* confesseth, *That the Authority of most of the Holy (Fathers) if a few did contradict them, will not afford a Divine solid Argument* (a). So that if such a Tradition had been delivered by some, yea the major part of the Fathers, if some others, though fewer had contradicted it Faith hath lost its foundation, and this might be done (and such things in all probability were oft done) though no footsteps of it are come to the memory of Posterity. As *Ambrosius* speaks of *Cyprian* when he was pressed with his authority, he answers, *Happilie he did recant, though we know it not: for neither were all things done among the Bishops at that time committed to writing, nor do we know all things that were committed to writing* (c)

---

(a). *Fatendum est raro accidere posse, ut quae sit Doctorum omnium ejus tempore viventium de religione sententia, satis cognoscatur.* Lib. 8. *Analys* cap. 8. pag. 19. (b) *Plurium Sanctorum Authoritas, reliquis licet paucioribus reclamationibus, firma argumenta Theologo sufficere convalescere non valet.* Loc. Theol. lib. 7. cap. 3.

(c) *Fortasse factum sed a. c. mus. Neque enim omnia quae illo tempore inter Episcopos gesta sua, memoria literisque mandata potuerunt ut omnia quae mandata sunt, novimus.* Lib. 2. con. Donat. cad. 4.

And if this was considerable in *Austins* dayes, who lived within two hundred years of those times, how much more weighty must it be to us that come twelve hundred years after him? Now then to put a case (because this consideration shakes the very pillars of Popery, and overthrowes almost all their pretensions from Tradition and the Authority of the Fathers) Suppose the Major part of the Antient Fathers had said *in terminis*, that the Bishop of Rome was supreme head and infallible governour of the Church (though nothing was further from their thoughts) and suppose a lesse number of the Fathers did in that age contradict it, though the contradictours happily either did not commit their opinion to Writing, or if they did, their Writings might be suppressed by the major part (as hath been the lot of most Ages) or by the injury of time are lost (which the Papists cannot say was impossible for the Writings of the Fathers, seeing they tell us that *de facto* some of the Books of Holy Scripture are lost:) The next age comes and understands the truth of what I have now supposed: The question is, Whether the Authority of the Major part of the Fathers of the former age be a sufficient foundation for their Faith in the Popes Supremacy and Infallibility? *Melchior Canus* saith No: Now then th next age or ages having happily forgotten such contradictions (which the Age immediately next remembred.) The question is whether that foundation which was insufficient to the precedent Age is now through their ignorance of such contradiction become sufficient to the following Age? if they affirme it, it would become the Jesuites in point of gratitude to Write a Panegyrick in praise of Ignorance which is, it seems, not onely the Mother of Devotion, but of assurance and certainty of knowledge; if they deny it, they confesse the weaknesse of their assertion: *In short*, he that will lay the foundation of his Faith



Faith upon such a quicksand, must either prove the negative that there was no such contradiction as we have supposed (which is impossible) or confesse his Faith relies upon the Sand (which is dreadfull,) And againe admit they had the consent of Fathers in this Tradition. I have given severall instances, wherein they acknowledge they have departed from the consent of Fathers, and that there were severall Doctrines which (if we believe the Papists when they tell us the Fathers owned no Doctrine but what they had by Tradition) the Fathers recieved by Tradition, wherein they were *de facto* mistaken, and why might they not be mistaken in this? We all know how generall the Millenary opinion was among the Fathers of the second and third Centuries, though it be said all came from the mistake of *Papias*, an honest, but credulous Doctor. And dare these men venture their Souls upon it, that *Papias* was the only credulous Author? and that this was the only mistaken Tradition? or that it was impossible for those Fathers who were so many of them imposed upon by one credulous person in one point to be imposed upon by another in other points? All these and many other uncertainties must not only be allowed but are laid in the very foundation of Infallibility.

§. 6. The second particular is this: That if the Ancients did believe the Infallibility of Councils, yet it doth not follow they believed it upon the account of such a Tradition, for they might believe it upon other grounds. It is evident they believed many (nay, to speak the truth all) Doctrines because they apprehended them to be contained in the Scriptures, and why might it not be so with this? Why might not the Fathers believe this (if they did believe it) upon the same misapprehensions and mistakes (which the Papist, at this day run into) concerning the sence of those Scriptures which are alledged for the Infallibility of Councils? And consequents

frequently the Fathers opinion of the Infallibility of Councils doth not argue that they received such a Tradition from the Apostles, but onely that this was their opinion, wherein, no lesse then in other points, they were subject to errors, as I have proved.

§. 7. The third Proposition is this: It doth not appear, that the ancient Fathers did believe the Infallibility of Councils. For triall hereof I shall refer my self to those Arguments and Authorities which are alledged for the proof of the contrary positio: *Bcl:* brings three arguments to shew that the ancient Fathers held that general Councils could not erre, & not one of them speak to the point.

His first Argument is this: *They affirme that the sentence of a general Council in the cause of Faith is the last judgment of the Church, from which there lies no appeal, and which cannot be made void or retracted: Hence it evidently follows that such Councils cannot erre, because else it were a very unjust thing to compell Christians that they should not appeale from that judgment which may be erroneous* (a). I answer, 1. *St. Austin* did hold that the sentence of a general Council might be retracted, though not by private Christians, yet by a following general Council, *former general Councils* (saith he) *are corrected by the latter*, of which more by and by, and that is enough to shew he did not believe it infallible. 2. The Consequence is weak and denied by the Protestants, and therefore might be denied by the Fathers: If the consequence be infirme now, it could not be strong then; and for this we have the Testimony of a Papist, *S. Clara*, who tels us that *Calvin*, and *Rob. rtus Baroni*, and all the Protestants, and some others, who deny the Infallibility of a general Council, do nevertheless acknowledge it to be the

a *Affirmant primum Concilii generalis sententiam esse in causa fidei ultimum Ecclesie judicium, à quo appellari non possit, quodque nullo modo irritari vel retractari queat. Hinc autem aperissime constat apostolice Concilii non errare etc.* lib. 2. de Concilio, auctor. c. 3. su-

Supreme Judge of Controversies upon Earth, and that such a Council hath a determining and decisive power, which all are externally bound bound to obey to prevent schisme (a). Nor is it unjust, but necessary for the preservation of order and prevention of worse mischiefs, that there should be a Supreme though fallible Authority, beyond which there might be no appeale: And as it is no injustice that there lies no appeale beyond the Supreme Magistrate in civil affaires, though he be confessed to be fallible; so neither can it be any injustice that there is no appeale beyond the Supreme Ecclesiastical Judicatory in Church matters though it be fallible, provided it be granted (which the Protestants with the others do assert and have proved) that such Judicatories do not bind the conscience but onely regulate the outward Acts, and prevent visible confusions.

§. 8. And the same answer will serve for Bellarmine's second Argument, which is this: *The Fathers and Councils teach, that they which do not acquiesce in the sentence of general Councils are hereticks, & deserve excommunication, and therefore they thought such Councils could not erre.* (b)

Answer, 1. I deny the Consequence againe for the now mentioned reason. The civill cutting of such as resist the sentence of the Magistrate doth as fully prove the Magistrates Infallibility, as the Ecclesiastical cutting of such as do not rest in the sentence of a Council doth prove the Councils Infallibility. 2. The Fathers did not account men Hereticks, meerly because they rested not in the sentence of a Council as such (for then they

a *Fatetur Baronius Concilium generale esse supremum in terris controversiarum Judicem — determinativam & decisivam pot. statem agnoscunt Adversarii, cui omnes exterius obtemperare teagentur, ne schisma fiat.* S. Clara in system. fidei cap. 20. num. 14. & 15.

b *Docent Patres & Concilia esse hereticos & excommunicandos omnes qui non acquiescunt Conciliis plenariis. Ex quo manifestè sequitur esse potuisse Concilia non errare.* Bellar. ubi supra.

should have been Hereticks for rejecting the *Arrian* Councils) but because the Doctrine which they opposed, and the Councils asserted was true; and so it was the verity of the Doctrine, not the Conciliarity (if you will pardon the word) of the sentence by which they judged of Hereticks. That cannot be an Argument that the Fathers believed the Intallibility of Councils, which is common to those that deny their Intallibility; but the calling of those Hereticks who do not acquiesce in the sentence of Councils is common to those that deny the Intallibility of Councils; for the Protestants themselves have branded and censured and sometimes put to death as Hereticks such men as in fundamentall points of Religion have receded from their publick Confessions of Faith, and the decrees of their Synods, without ever pretending to Intallibility.

But (that I may improve the Cardinals Argument for him to the highest) Put case the Fathers had said that men were bound to believe all the assertions of their general Council, yet this doth not evince that they thought them Intallible; I prove it plainly thus. The Papists maintaine that people are bound to believe their Pastours, and to receive all their Doctrines without examination or hæsitation (according to that which *Stapleton* so largely and frequently defends; That Pastours are simply to be heard in all things) and yet they do not hold these Pastours to be Intallible: So they tell us by vertue of that Text, *Matth. 23.2.* The Jewes were bound to believe all the Doctrines publicly taught by the Scribes and Pharisees, and yet they do not hold that the particular Scribes and Pharisees (of whom that Text speaks) were intallible: And the Fathers might justly say all men were bound to believe all the decrees of their Councils which then were past, not that they thought Councils were Intallible, but because they judged all their Decrees

crees true and consonant to the Scripture: otherwise how little they valued the decrees of Councils, when they apprehended them repugnant to the holy Scripture may be sufficiently understood by their contempt of the Arrian Councils.

3. There is in this argument the same *σφάλμα* or error which runs through most of the arguments and testimonies of the Fathers pretended in this cause, *viz.* they argue from the authority of Councils to their infallibility, and how invalid the consequence is appears from this undeniable argument. Masters, Magistrates, Parents, Bishops, and Provincial Councils have Authority, but not Infallibility. If all that the Fathers say to that purpose were put upon the rack, it would prove nothing but this, that they thought (what the Protestants grant) that general Councils were the supreme Judicatories of the Church, from which was no appeal, and in which all men were obliged peaceably to acquiesce; but that doth not infer Infallibility, as we have seen.

§. 9. *Bellarmino's* third argument is this, *The Fathers teach, that the Decrees of general Councils are Divine, and from the Spirit of God; from whence follows, that they were not subject to error* (a). And this he confirms by the testimony of *Constantine* (who, now he is Orthodox is grown considerable, though when he was alledged against him, he was a greater Prince then Doctor, as we heard even now) *Gre. Nazianz. Cyrill, and Leo*, who call the decrees of the Council of *Nice* divine, and say they were ordered by the Spirit of God: and so say I too. And it is true of all the decrees of all Councils, (nay of all the Sermons of Ministers) which are collected from Scripture and

---

(a) *Patres docent esse divina & à Spiritu sancto edita decreta generalium Conciliorum, Ergo; ubi supra.*

conformable to it (such as the *Nicene* Decrees were (that they are divine Oracles. But then their Divinity, and that, which is the consequent of Divinity, Infallibility ariseth not from the Authority decreeing them, (which being but humane, could not make the decrees divine) but from the matter of the decrees which was taken out of Scripture, (as *Bellarmino* confesseth (a), and therefore divine. But if *Bellar:* thinks from this particular case to draw a general conclusion, I must make bold to stop him in his careere, till he hath told me whither he think this argument solid. The Fathers held the decrees of the Council of *Nice* to be divine, and (say it were) infallibly true: Therefore they thought the decrees of all Councils divine and infallible, and consequently the *Anti-Nicene* and *Arrian* Councils. If he can digest this, I will say he hath a stomach as good as his conscience is bad.

§ 10. I think it is time to take my leave of the Cardinal, and come to the Fryar S. *Clara* (who being an ingenuous person, and coming last, hath doubtlesse selected the best weapons) and his great argument I find to be this: That *the Fathers and generally own the Infallibility of the Catholick Church, and consequently the Infallibility of general Councils which are the same with the Church, and their definitions are the determinations of the Church:* this he largely prosecutes cap. 20, 21, 22. For Answer, let me premise what I have proved, that if this were the opinion of the Fathers, yet seeing that they confess themselves to be men subject to like passions and mistakes with others according to that of *Austin*, *Neither do you think, that because we are Bishops, we are not liable to irregular motions, but rather let us conceive that we live dan-*

---

(a) *Concilium Nicenum cum definiit Filium Patri esse deū & genitorem, concylionem deduxit ex Scripturis, de conciliis lib. 2. cap. 12.*

roustly amongst the snares of temptations, because we are  
 en (a). And seeing the Papists confesse they have er-  
 red in many things, therefore this, if it were true, will as-  
 sure no solid and sufficient foundation for their faith; but  
 shall forgive them that infirmity: The argument (how-  
 ever he glories much in it) hath nothing sound from head  
 to foot; how can they expect this argument should pre-  
 vail with us, when it is rejected by themselves, who de-  
 duce the consequence from the infallibility of the Church  
 to that of Councils, So doth *Cameracensis* (as *S. Clara*  
*rites*) in these words: *A general Council may erre in the*  
*faith, because if it should erre, yet it would remaine that*  
*others without the Council did not erre, and by consequence*  
*at the faith of the Church did not faile* (b). The like faith  
*augustinus*: *A Council may erre, as it hath erred; nor*  
*is this binder it, that Christ prayd for his Church that it*  
*might not erre, because, although a general Council repr- sents*  
*the whole Church, yet in truth it is not the whole Church:*  
*All the faithful do constitute that Church, whose head and*  
*usband Christ is, and that is the Church which cannot*  
*erre* (c). The very same thing, and almost in the same  
 words faith *Antonius* (d), where he adds an instance,  
 that the saying of *Jerome* was preferred before the decree  
 of a Council. Thus you see the consequence is de-

(a) *Nec arbitreris idem nobis non posse subreperere iniustum commotio-  
 nem, quia Episcopi sumus, sed potius cogitemus inter laqueos tentationum  
 et periculosisse vivere, quia homines sumus.* Epistola 75.

(b) *Concilium generale potest contra fidem errare, quia ipso sic erran-  
 adhuc staret aliquis extra Concilium non errare, et per consequens sum-  
 mus Ecclesie non deficere.* art 3 in questione vespertiarum, assert 8.

(c) *Concilium non potest errare, quia Christus oravit pro Ecclesia sua  
 non deficeret; Quia dico, quod licet Concilium generale representet  
 am Ecclesiam universalem, non tamen est illa Ecclesia cuius caput et  
 visus est in se Christus, et ista est illa Ecclesia que errare non potest.*  
 per part. 1. Decret fol. 142.

(d) *In summa part. 3. tit. 22, c. 2. de Conciliis generalibus. §. 6.  
 nica*

nied by three famous Authors of their own: Nay, what say you, if *S. Clara* himself deny the Consequence: I am greatly mistaken, if it doth not follow from hence, that he makes Councils infallible no further then they are afterwards received and owned by the Church, and allows them to be fallible where that reception doth not follow, as we shall see hereafter; and therefore the Infallibility is fixed in the Catholick Church, not in the Council, and consequently the Church may be infallible, and yet the Council remain fallible: as those Papists that assert Councils to have their Infallibility from the Pope, (which *Bellarmino* and the Jesuites generally do) confess Councils without the Popes confirmation, and in themselves to be but fallible: for what the Pope's confirmation is in *Bellarmino's* opinion, that the Churches reception is in the judgment of *S. Clara*; and all the Authors he cites to that purpose. What say you further, if *S. Clara* confess the falsehood of his own Conclusion? let the intelligent Reader judge. His Conclusion is, Therefore Councils are infallible in the judgment of the Fathers; and of all the Fathers he tells us *S. Austin* is the greatest Assertor of the Infallibility of Councils: now I assume, *S. Austin* in the judgment of *S. Clara* held, that Councils are fallible. This I prove from his own words: *In this sense Occam rightly delivers the mind of Austin: whether they be Popes or others, whether they wrot any thing in Council, or out of Council, the same judgment is to be passed upon them, that things are not therefore to be reputed infallibly true & certain because they wrot so, but onely because they could prove it by Scripture, or reason, or miracles, or the approbation of the universal Church. Thus far Occam. Now followes S. Clara's em'ucion: Which doctrine of his I judge most safe, and that it is owned by almost all Catholicks: (a)*

(a) Denique in hoc sensu bene dicit Occamus de mente Augustini,  
The



The evidence of this place forced S. *Clara* to make this acknowledgment, that it seems to favour the opinion of those who asserted the Fallibility of Councils in lesser things, ( though indeed this is but a figment of his own brain, and a distinction foisted into the text, which S. *Austin* never dream'd of ) and he is reduced to such straits, that he hath no other way to evade, but in stead of an Answer to oppose one argument against another ; viz. that it is sufficient for him, that the Fathers call those Hereticks that do not adhere to the definitions of Councils, Ergo they thought them Infallible : It is *Bellarmin's* argument, and I have already answer'd it. And so this block being removed, the Conclusion remains firme, That S. *Austin* thought not Councils infallible. For farther confirmation whereof, I shall from hence collect two Arguments, plainly proving, that S. *Austin* was not of the judgment of the Romanists in this point of the Infallibility of Councils.

1. Because no more Infallibility is here granted to general Councils then to particular Synods, nay then to private Doctors. This I prove, because S. *Austin* and the Papists themselves, and indeed all men allow each of them so far infallible; and their assertions to be infallibly true, as they can prove them by Scripture, or irrefragable reasons, or miracles, or the approbation of the whole Church: and not one syllable more doth *Austin* give to general Councils.

---

*quam ibi refert. 3. Dialog. tract. 1. lib. 3. c. 24. Sive fuerint summi Pontifices, sive alii, sive scripserint aliquid in Concilio generali, sive extra, consimile de eis iudicium est habendum, ut in his quæ scientiæ vel juris sunt, non ideo aliquid putetur certitudinaliter modo prædicto (scilicet infallibili) esse verum, quia ipsi ita scripserunt, nisi id vel per Scripturam divinam, vel rationes irrefragabiles, aut operationem miraculorum, aut per approbationem universalis Ecclesiæ persuadere voluerint: Sic Ocham: Quam ejus sententiam tutissimam æstimo; & ab omnibus serè Catholicis amplèxam. System. fidei c. 26. num. 2.*

2. Because

2. Because the Papists will not, and cannot according to their principles truly speak what St. *Austin* there speaks, and therefore St. *Austin* did not think as they think (unless they will make him one of those, who seldom speak as they think) It is the known and avowed Doctrine of the Romish Church, (however disowned by some few of them, whom they look on as Extravagants and Schismaticks,) that we are bound to believe the Doctrine of the Pope, say some, of the Council, say others, of the Pope and Council together, say almost all, upon the credit of their own assertion, without any further reason. This is evident from *Stapleton* (a), *Gregory de Valentia* (b), *Tannerus* (c) and *Bellarmino* in several places, one I shall instance in. *It is one thing* (saith he) *to interpret a law as a Doctor, (that requires Learning;) another thing to interpret it as a Judge, (that requires Authority:)* a Doctor propounds not his opinion as necessary to be followed, farther than reason induceth us; but a Judge propounds his opinion with a necessity of following it. The Fathers expound Scripture as Doctors or Lawyers, but the Pope and Councils as Judges or Princes (d). And now let *S. Clara* himself judge, if he will deal candidly, whether St. *Austin* & *Bellarmino* were of a mind, or (which is all one) whether St. *Austin* did receive the Decrees of Councils as of Judges and Princes, barely upon the credit of their authority or assertion, as the Papists say he did, or only

---

(a) *Contra Iohannem in variis locis.* (b) *Lib. 8. Anal. fid.* (c) In *Colloquio Ratisbonensi.* ses. 9. (d) *Aliud est interpretari legem more Doctoris, aliud more Judicis; ad explicationem more Doctoris requiritur eruditio, ad explicationem more Judicis requiritur auctoritas. Doctor enim non proponit suam sententiam ut necessario sequenda sit, sed totum quatenus ratio suadet; at Judex proponit ut sequenda sit necessario.* — *Augustinus, & ceteri Patres in commentariis frangebantur officio Doctorum, at Concilia & Pontifices frangebantur officio Judicis. De verbi Dei interpretatione. lib. 3. cap. 10. versus finem.*

ctors, because they could prove what they say from  
ure or reason, as St. Austin *in terminis* asserts?

1. But because it is of some concernment to us,  
nd *Austin's* mind in this point; (whose authority is  
verable both to them & us, and whom both parties  
gly admit for Umpire in this controversy,) I shall  
er consider what *S. Clara* alledgeth from him for  
urpose: The passage he pleads is this, *Unsil thou  
was wholsomely believed, was confirmed, & all doubts  
ed by a general Council (a), Therefore saith S. Clara  
ot lawful to doubt after the definitions of Councils (b).*  
: into a Syllogism, and it is this. That which so  
ms a truth, as to remove all doubts, is infallible:  
general Council so confirms a truth, as to remove  
doubts, *Ergo*. The Major is denied: for a private  
ter may by the evidence of Scripture or reason so  
me a truth, as to remove all doubt from the hearers,  
et is not therefore infallible. There are then two  
s, whereby doubts may be removed. 1. By the  
bility of the authority: Thus when God tells me  
which seems improbable to reason, this should re-  
a. 1. doubt. 2. By the evidence of arguments, & so their  
nent proceeds *a genere ad speciem affirmativè*, thus a  
al Conncel removeth doubts *ergo* they do it by the  
ibility of their Authority; it followeth not, for you  
ey may do it by the evidence of their argument.  
his Answer might very well suffice: But that I  
give them full satisfaction (i: possibly the interest of  
men would suffer their consciences to open their  
I shall prove that it was so, & that *St. Austin* speaks  
latter way of removing doubts, i. e. by their con-

---

*Donec plenario totius orbis Concilio quod saluberrimè sentiebat,ur,  
motis dubitationibus firmaretur. lib. 1. con. Donatist. c. 7.*

*Nem licet igitur dubitare post definitiones Conciliaris.*

vincing

vincing arguments, not by their infallible authority. This plainly appears by considering the contexture of the words: *Left I should seem, saith he, only to prove it by humane arguments, because the obscurity of this question did in former times, before the schisme of Donatus, make great and worthy Bishops and Provincial Councils differ among themselves, untill by a General Council, that which was wholsomely believed was confirmed, and all doubts removed, I shall bring out of the Gospel infallible arguments* <sup>a</sup>. Where you plainly see, that he calls the authority of Councils but a Humane argument and authority, and that he acknowledgeth none but Scripture-arguments to be certain or infallible, as is evident from the Antithesis.

2. This appears most undeniably from a parallel place, where S. Austin speaks thus of Cyprian: *That holy man sufficiently shewed, that he would have changed his opinion, if any had demonstrated to him that Baptisme might be so given &c.* <sup>b</sup> And a little after, he would have yielded to a general Council, *if the truth of that question had in his time been evidenced, and declared, and confirmed by a general Council* <sup>c</sup>. And he gives the reason of his yielding, *Because that holy Soul would have yielded even to one man declaring and demonstrating the truth* <sup>d</sup>, — much more so

<sup>a</sup> *Fam enim ne videar humanis argumentis id agere, quoniam questionis hujus obscuritas prioribus Ecclesie temporibus ante schisma Donati—patres Episcopos ita inter se compulsi salva pace disceptare ac fluctuare, ut diu Conciliorum in suis quibusq; regionibus diversa statuta mutaverint, donec plenario totius orbis Concilio, quod saluberrime sentiebatur, etiam remotis dubitationibus firmaretur, ex Evangelio profecto certa documenta. lib. 1. con. Donatum. c. 7.*

<sup>b</sup> *Satis ostendit se facillime correcturum fuisse sententiam suam, si quis demonstraret baptismum Christi sic dari posse. Et paulo post.*

<sup>c</sup> *Si jam illo tempore questionis hujus veritas eliquata & declarata per plenarium Concilium solidaretur: & postea; <sup>d</sup> quia profecto & uni verum dicenti & demonstranti posset facillime consentire tam sancta. lib. 1. con. Don. c. 3.*

a general Council. In all which it is plain, that it was not any presumed Infallibility of the Council, but the clearness of the truth, and the strength of their arguments which would have satisfied *Cyprian* in *S. Austin's* judgment. 3. This may be irrefragably proved from hence, that *S. Austin* makes this the peculiar property of the holy Scripture (by which it is distinguished from, and advanced above all the opinions, decrees, or writings of all Bishops in or out of Councils) that we may not doubt of any thing contained in it. The words are express, and brought in with a *Quis nesciat: Who knowes not that the holy Scripture is so preferred before all the letters of after-Bishops, that we may not so much as doubt or debate concerning any thing contained in them, whether it be true or no. But the letters of the Bishops may be reproved by Councils, if they swerve from the truth: and Provincial Councils must yield to General Councils, and former general Councils are oft corrected by the latter:* where there is a gradation from Bishops to Provincial, and thence to General Councils, but all of them are in this respect postponed to the Scripture, that we may lawfully doubt of any thing contained in their Decrees, and where they swerve from the truth, reject it. And nothing more evinceth the strength of this argument, then the silliness of our Adversaries evasions: *He speaks of questions of Fact and Ceremony, not of Faith, saith Bellarmine and Stapleton, whereas the question there disputed was, whether persons Baptized by*

---

a *Quis nesciat sanctam Scripturam—omnibus posteriorum Episcoporum literis ita præponi, ut de illa omnino dubitari aut disceptari non possit, utrum verum vel certum sit, quicquid in ea scriptum esse constiterit. Episcoporum autem literas — per concilia licere reprehendi, si quid in iis fortè à veritate deviatum est: & Concilia—per Provincias plenariorum Conciliorum auctoritati cedere, & ipsa plenaria sæpe priora posterioribus emendari. lib. 2. contra Donatistas c. 3.*

Hereticks should be rebaptized, which the Fathers formerly made and the Papiſts now make a question of Faith. *But* by *emendantur* (ſaith Stapleton) he means *perfectius explicantur*: If you ask in what Dictionary or Author the word *emendantur* is ſo taken, you muſt underſtand that it follows *à majori ad minus*: that if our Romiſh Maſters may coyn new Articles of Faith, which diverſe Papiſts profeſſe they may, much more may they deviſe new ſignifications of words. But I would know of theſe Doctors, what they would think, or at leaſt what diſcreet and ſober men would think of that Author that ſhould ſay, *Libri Moſis à Prophetis emendantur*, or *Scriptura Prophetarum ab Apoſtoliſ emendantur*: and yet if *Stapletons LEXICON* may be uſed, it were an harmleſſe expreſſion. But if theſe men will give *S. Auſtin* leave to be the interpreter of his own words, he hath ſufficiently open'd his mind, by making *emendare* and *reprehendere* parallel expreſſions, and by ſpeaking of ſuch an Emendation as followes after, or is conjoyned with a doubting of the truth of what was delivered by the Council. This may ſerve for the third Propoſition.

§. 12. And here I might give my ſelf a *ſuperſed:as*, having ſhewed the imbecillity of their principal Proofs from the Fathers; but *ex abundanti* I ſhall adde the fourth Propoſition, which is this, That it doth appear, the Ancients did believe the fallibility of Councils. The former propoſition ſhewed, that they could not prove their Aſſertion, and this I hope will diſprove it. But becauſe what hath been already ſaid may ſerve for that end alſo, I ſhall be the briefer in this, and ſhall only mention three arguments to prove it.

1. They who make Scripture-proof neceſſary to command the belief of doctrines or matters of Religion, do not hold the Infallibility of Councils. But ſo did the *Fathers*: *Ergo*. The Major is evident from hence: be-  
cauſe

cause one infallible Authority is sufficient, and the addition of another, though it may tend *ad melius esse*, yet it cannot be necessary *ad esse*, (for then the former were not sufficient.) And the Papists who believe the Infallibility of Popes or Councils, do professe *eo nomine* that Scripture-proof is not necessary, and that the Churches authority without Scripture-evidence is sufficient. When *Whitaker* urged the necessity of Scripture-proof to shew the Church, for proof of the Scriptures prerogative above the Church, *Stapleton* roundly answers, *That such proof is not necessary to a Christian man, and a Believer* (a). For the Minor, That the Fathers did judge Scripture-proof necessary, hath been already shew'd, and will hereafter be made good, and to prevent tedious repetitions I shall now forbear it.

2. They who allow the people liberty of examination of all that any men, since the Apostles, say, do not believe the Infallibility of Councils: but so do the Fathers. The major is evident from the confession and practice of our Adversaries, who believing the Infallibility of the Pope or Councils, do injoyn the reception of their Decrees and Injunctions without examination. *A Christian ought to receive the Churches doctrine without examination*, saith *Bellarmine* (b). The Minor hath been proved from the expresse words of the Fathers.

3. They that derogate Faith from all men without exception, beside the Apostles, do not hold the Infallibility of Councils: But so do the Fathers, *Ergo*. The Major needs no proof: for the Councils are made up of men, and such too as are confessed to be each of them

---

(a) *Homini Christiano & Catholico* — *hujusmodi probatio necessaria non est.* De Autoritate Scripturæ. lib. 3. cap. 1. in fine.

(b) *Debet Christianus sine examine recipere doctrinam Ecclesiæ.* Bell. ubi supra.

## 84 *The Nullity of the Romish Faith.*

fallible. Nor do they pretend to any Enthusiasme, or immediate revelation. The Minor also hath been fully proved: to which I shall adde one out of *Austin*: *If it be confirmed by authority of Scripture, we are to believe it without all doubting: but for other witnesses, or their testimonies, a man may believe, or not believe, as he apprehends what they say hath weight or not* (a). It is true, *S. Clara* sayes, that *S. Austin* doth only prefer *Scripture* before particular authors (b): which, how false it is, sufficiently appears from the other testimony of *Austins*, which I have even now discussed, wherein you plainly saw in *Occam's* and *St. Clara's* own judgment, *S. Austin* positively took away all difference between Councils and private Doctors in this particular, and equally denied all *authoritas* to both of them. Thus I hope I have sufficiently proved what I undertook concerning the supposed Tradition and the testimony of the Fathers, in reference to the Infallibility of Councils. This is the first Branch; The Infallibility of Councils is not made known to us by Tradition: the next Proposition must shew, That it is not revealed in Scripture.

§. 13. This therefore is the Second branch, That the Infallibility of Councils hath no foundation in Scripture.

I. I might justly insist upon what hath been already mentioned concerning the doctrine of the Romanists about the insignificancy and insufficiency of the Scrip-

(a) *Si Divinarum Scripturarum—perspicua firmetur autoritate, sine ulla dubitatione credendum est. Aliis vero testibus vel testimoniis, quibus aliquid credendum esse suaderet, tibi credere vel non credere licet, quantum ea momenti ad faciendam fidem habere vel non habere percipieris.* Ephes. 112.

(b) *Dico Augustinum hic solum præferre Scripturas particularibus autoribus.* System. fid. ubi supra.



ture to ground my faith without the Churches Authority. And surely they that professe they are not bound to believe the Divinity of Christ, were it not for the testimony and interpretation of the Church, *i.e.* the Pope, or a Council, (which is their assertion) must needs give us the same liberty to assert, that a Christian is not bound to believe what the Scripture saith concerning the Infallibility of the Pope or Councils, but for the testimony of the Pope and Councils, that is, we have no reason to believe their Infallibility, but this, that they tell us they are infallible, we have their word for it; so it seems the Disciple is better then his Master, and the Pope's word will go further then the word of God: for the Scriptures Testimony is not to be credited in its own cause saith *Bellarmino* (a), as the Churches Testimony is. When the Papists would press the Scripture to the service of this notion, it may say to them as *Jephthah* did to the Elders of Israel, *Jud. 11. 7. Did not ye ha'e me, and expell me out of my father's house, and why are you come unto me now, when ye are in distress?* And upon condition they will reply with the *Gileadites*, *Therefore we turn again to thee now that thou mayst be our head.* I will overlook that otherwise unpardonable fault, (by which they have rendred the Scripture unserviceable to their purpose) and once more they shall have a fair tryal, whether the Infallibility of Councils can be demonstrated from Scripture.

§. 14. The first and principall support of Infallibility is *1 Tim. 3. 15.* where the Church is called the pillar and ground of Truth. This is their *Ajaxis clypeus*, which you shall finde used upon all occasions, and infi-

---

(a) *Etiamsi Scriptura dicat libros Prophetarum & Apostolorum esse divinos, tamen non credam esse, nisi prius id credidero, Scripturam que hoc dicit esse divinam. Nam in Alcorano Mahumetis possim legimus ipsam Alcoranum de caelo à Deo missam.*

ninitely repeated by every impertinent scribler of the Romish party.

For Answer, to passe over that notion of our acute *Chillingworth*, that it is not the Church, but *Timothy* who is there called the ground and pillar of Truth, and so there is onely an Ellipsis of the word *we* which is very frequent  $\text{ἐν τῷ ἔθνει}$  for  $\text{ἐν τῷ ἔθνει καὶ ἐν τῷ ἑκκλησίᾳ}$ , or of the word  $\text{ὡς ἐν τῷ ἑκκλησίᾳ}$  for  $\text{ἐν τῷ ἑκκλησίᾳ καὶ ἐν τῷ ἔθνει}$  as the learned *Gataker* observes, and there are diverse instances of either of them. So the sence is *that thou mightest behave thy selfe in the House of God, the Church as a Pillar or as becomes a Pillar.* And he gives this notable reason for it, because it was heterogeneous to call that Church, a pillar which in the same verse he had called an house. And this I am sure would puzzle our masters to answer: But to wave that, I answer.

I. The Church spoken of is not the Church of Rome, but the Church in which *Timothy* was placed. And whether it be spoken of the Church in generall or in particular, what is this to Rome? Here we find a notable piece of the Roman mystery of iniquity: If there be any reproofes, or censures applied to any other Churches, there every Church must bear its own burden: But if any Church be honoured in Scripture with commendations, promises, priviledges that presently belongs to Rome, and they have a commission to seize it for their own use: but how unjustly we shall here discover, for if you understand these words of the Catholick Church, or of the Church in generall, then the words only prove the indefectibility of the whole Church, which may consist with the errour and Apostacy of several which then were eminent Churches whereof we have unquestionable Instances in the glorious Churches of *Asia*, which notwithstanding this promise fell away: and consequently *Rome*, though then her faith was famous throughout the World, might fall with them or after them

them. And if you understand the words of a particular Church they must be understood of that Church in which *Timothy* was placed: And if my memory faile me not exceedingly, that was not *Rome*, but *Ephesus*, which notwithstanding this Character did fall away: And moreover it was not the Church ruling, but the Church ruled, in and over which *Timothy* was set, which is here called the pillar and ground of truth. And so the Argument runs thus: The Church and people of *Ephesus* are the pillar and ground of truth. Therefore the Pope of *Rome* is infallible. The Consequence is thus proved, the Pope may interpret Scripture as he pleaseth, and though he may erre in the premises, as *Stapleton* confesseth (a) yet he is alwayes infallible in the conclusion as the same *Stapleton* asserts: Ergo the Popes infallibility is out of the reach of all Arguments.

2. The terme of Pillar notes the solidity, but not the infallibility of the Church, it notes the difficulty of its removal, but not the impossibility. Every stout Champion of Gods Truth is a pillar of the truth, and such are frequently called by that name in the Fathers, but yet they are not infallible. *Arhanasius* was a pillar of the truth, but not infallible: The great *Osus* a pillar of the truth, and *Nicene* faith, yet fell fowlely, as appears by the story. *Musonius* Bishop of *Neocæsarea* is by *Basilius Cæsariensis* invested with this very title of  $\sigma\upsilon\lambda\lambda\acute{\alpha}\nu\theta\epsilon\tau\alpha\iota\sigma\iota$  &  $\alpha\lambda\lambda\eta\theta\iota\alpha\iota\sigma\iota$ . (b) Ergo by the Romane Logick *Basil* thought him infallible, or if he did not then, *Basil* did not think those words implied infallibility, *Gregory Nyssen* tells us, not onely Peter, & James, and John are pillars, not onely John Baptist is a light, but also all that build up the Church are pillars and lights (c) Therefore it seems all ministers are

(a) In relatione principiorum fidei. controu. 4. qu. 2.

(b) In Epif. 63,

(c) In vita Moiss.

infallible: Male-Children are called *σύλοι ζειων* the pillars of their families, among the Greek Poets; and *Geta*, a faithful servant in *Terence*, is called *Columna Familiae*, the pillar of the family: For ought I know, if those men would go to *Rome*, and upon the credit of this word sue out a Writ of privilege, they might be as infallible as the Pope himself.

3. This Phrase, *The Church is the Pillar of Truth*, may note the Churches duty, not her practice, and what she ought to be, not what she alwaies is. They shall not say this is *gratis dictum*, I will make it good by parallel instances, wherein they shall see the absurdity of their argument. *Rulers are not a terror to good works, but to the evil*, Rom. 13.3. If this argument be good, The Church is a Pillar, &c. she cannot erre, then this also is good, That Rulers cannot be a terror to good works. None but one that comes from *Bedlam* would assert the latter, & none but one that comes from *Rome* would conclude the former. Thus our Saviour saith of his Ministers, *Ye are the salt of the world, ye are the light of the world*, Matth 5. Ergo by this argument, this Salt could not loose its savour, and no Minister can be in the dark, but every one must be infallible. Thus *Prov. 10.10. A Divine sentence is in the lips of the King, his mouth transgresseth not in judgment*; Ergo Kings are infallible. If the Pope had such a Text in the New Testament, *The Pope's mouth transgresseth not in judgment*, you may easily imagine what triumphs the Assertors of Infallibility would have made, who can build a towering confidence upon such pittiful foundations: and yet this doth not informe us of the practice of Kings, but acquaints them with their duty, as Interpreters agree.

4. This Phrase, *The pillar and ground of Truth*, notes the necessity of the Churches ministry (*quoad nos*) but not the infallibility of her Authority: those are two distinct things, and the one no way consequent upon the other.

The

The utmost which can be squeezed from that phrase is this, that the Church doth support the truth and Gospel of Christ in the world, and so doth every sincere, zealous defender of the truth, and especially the Ministers, and prime champions of the truth, not only when met together in a general Council, but also in their single capacities, which I think will be undeniably proved by this argument. The Church was *the pillar and ground of truth* for the first three hundred years after Christ and the Apostles, never did it more deserve that name, nor did it ever more discharge that office; but all that time there was no œcumenical Council (and that is the only Council to whom Infallibility is ascribed by the Papists) therefore either that phrase doth not evince infallibility, or the several pastors of those ages were infallible.

5. The consequence of the argument is false and frivolous; The Church is the pillar of truth, *Ergo* she is infallible: for the same Church may be a pillar of truth and a seat of Error. For what is it to be a Pillar of the Truth, (if we draw aside the curtain of the Metaphor) but to be a Defender of the Faith? And who knows not that the same persons may defend the truth, and maintain errors with them, unlesse he be one that never read the Bible, nor Ecclesiastical History? Who knows not that the same persons, which defended the truth of Christianity against Jews and Pagans, did also maintain the Doctrine of *Jesabel*, and the Heresy of the *Nicolaitans*? *Rev. 2.* and that those very men that owned the foundation, did build the hay and stubble of false doctrines thereupon, *1 Cor. 1.* and that diverse of the stoutest defenders of the truth of the Gospel among the Fathers had their errors, as *Bellarmino* acknowledgeth? Else; if they will stand to the consequence, it will follow by vertue of it, Such a Minister preacheth the truth, *Ergo* he is infallible, and cannot preach false doctrine. Such a Judge is the Pillar of  
Justice

Justice in the land, *Ergo* it is impossible he should make an unjust decree: Proclamations are hanged upon such a pillar, *Ergo* a Libell cannot be fastned there.

6. Their argument proceeds from a declaration of the Churches present state, (for that is all that place asserts, *viz.* that the Church then was a Church and Pillar of truth) to an assurance of its perpetual continuance in that state, which is quite another thing: ) Which kind of argumentation, if it might passe for currant, it would work brave exploits; for then it would follow, The city of Sion was an *habitation of righteousness*, a pillar of truth and justice, *Ergo* the Prophet *Isay* was mis-informed, when he said, *The faithfull City is become a Harlot, it was full of judgment, righteousness lodged in it, but now murderers*, Isa. I. 21. Nay then the Church of England is orthodox in the Roman sence: *Probatum*: It was the Pillar of truth, *viz.* when it was the Pope's Assie, *Ergo* it is so still, and the Papists slander us, when they say we are fallen away. The Church was a Virgin in the Apostles dayes, saith *Egesippus*, *Ergo* she is not now corrupted, nor indeed can be: for I must tell you, the Pope can do more then all the Apostles either pretended or did; for they could not even while they lived wholly keep the Church from actual corruption, but the Pope keeps her from all possibility of corruption. Thus the Pope is omnipotent, and it is no marvel he is infallible.

§. 15. The Second place of principal moment alledged for the Infallibility of the Church and Councils is *Mat. 18. 17.* where all are commanded to *hear the Church, and they that hear her not, are to be accounted as Heathens and Publicans.* *Ergo* the Church of Rome is Infallible: for this is the comfort, whatever is in the premises, *Romes* infallibility is in the conclusion; and the Church of Rome, that can dispence with Gods  
lawes,

Lawes (a) may well dispense with Syllogistical rules, by which there ought not to be *more in the conclusion then in the premises*, but that Law was made for Subjects, but not for our Sovereign Lord the Pope. To this may be added another place they vehemently urge, *Luk. 10. 16. He that heareth you, heareth me, Ergo the Church is infallible.*

*Ans. 1.* Whatever these texts prove, what right hath the Church of *Rome* to her monopoly of the priviledges here conveyed? or why may not the Greek or English Churches and their Ministers claime the benefit of them? The words have an indifferent aspect to all of them.

2. The consequence is false, Christians must hear the Church and Ministers. *Ergo* they are infallible: which I thus prove. Children must obey their Parents, and if they do not, they must dy for it, *Deut. 21.* are parents therefore infallible? Subjects must obey their Magistrates, or dye for it, *1. 18. Whosoever will not hearken unto thy words, he shall be put to death:* it seems then Magistrates are infallible. For this is the Argument by which the Romanists pretend to prove the Infallibility of the High-priest of the Jewes, because they that would not hear him, were to be put to death, *Deut. 17.* Nay this very text *Luk. 10.* destroyes that sense which the Romanists would fasten upon it: for seeing it is not the Apostles, but seventy disciples, and they too not as met in a Council, but as preaching the Gospel severally, or (at most) by pairs, whom they are under such dreadfull penalties commanded to hear, if it be conclusive for infallibility, it proves the infallibility of every Minister, or at least of every pair of them.

---

(a) *Secundum plenitudinem potestatis de jure supra jus possumus dispensare* ait Innocent. 3. in Decret. de concess. Præbend. tit. 8. c. propositum fuit. et addit Glossator, *Nam contra Apostolum dispensat: item contra vetus testamentum.*

purpose, be  
 removed to  
 prison, and

§ 7. The  
 Pupils then  
 see indeed  
 that an obedi-  
 ence from  
 among their a-  
 per and pos-  
 sibly belie-  
 ties. 2. In  
 several Ro-  
 conicis can-

1. The d  
 Scripture to  
 their *James*  
*concordia*  
*ins (1)*. At  
 those words  
 they did only  
 and not re-  
 read the Scri-  
 nolle, that  
 all *weighty*  
*deeds for a*

3. They  
 on The v.  
 Council,

(5) *Stat.*  
*in 80. 100.*

(6) *Stat.*  
*in 80. 100.*



The height of Christs authority is expressed in these (nor can more be said of God himself) *him shall be in all things*, Act. 3.22. This indeed the Popish is most blasphemously arrogate to themselves (as we seen) but so did not the Apostles: they had not adored Christ; they alwaies observed their Distance: *owers of us as we are of Christ. I have received of you that which I delivered.* S. Paul denies that he had Dominion over their Faith, 2 Cor. 1.24. *Not that we have Dominion over your Faith.* I'll warrant you Paul denied to himself, because it was Peters Prerogative; is certaine S. Peters Successors challenge it, for Dominion and Subjection are Relatives. And if the people have an absolute subjection of their Faith to their teachers, the Teachers have an absolute dominion over the Faith of the people: In short: This sottish Doctrine of implicit Faith must needs be Apocryphal, so long as the Epistle to the Galatians is Canonical, and especially **B** *Though we or an Angel from Heaven Preach any Gospel—let him be accursed:* And he is not content with a single assertion, but addes *As we said before, so say we againe—let him be accursed:* Which if the Reader compare with that abominable passage of Bellarmines, *Pope should erre in commanding Vices and forbidding virtues, the Church were bound to believe vices to be good, and virtues to be evill* (a): He will be able to judge whether the Faith of the present Romish Church be the same that of the Apostles dayes, or not: and whether those who are so liberall in dispensing their Anathema's that differ from their sentiments do not justly fall under the Anathema here denounced.

---

*Si Papa erraret precipiendo vitia & prohibendo virtutes, teneret ecclesia credere vitia esse bona & virtutes malas. De Romano Pontific. lib. 4. cap. 5. in fine.*

3. It is agreed between them and us, that Christ speaks of the Censures of the Church *Mat. 18.* and therefore surely, if it prove the Churches Infallibility, in any thing, it must be in the matter there spoken of *viz.* in Church-censures: But they grant the Church is Fallible in her censures, as depending upon Testimony and matters of fact: And therefore it is ridiculous to infer from thence her Infallibility in other things which are not spoken of in this place.

4. The Church and Ministers are to be heard, not simply and in all things, but onely in the Lord, and what they speak, according to his word: This is denied by the Papists who positively assert, that they are to be heard in all things, and without examination, as we have seen from their own words: It is therefore necessary to say something to overthrow this lawlesse liberty and boundlesse authority ascribed by them to the Church, for this is their *σφάλμα* *ἰσχυρόν*, or one of their radicall mistakes.

1. That which Christ denies to the Apostles is not to be ascribed to the Church: but Christ denies this absolute Authority to the Apostles *Mat. 23. 10.* *Be ye not called masters, for one is your Master even Christ,* where it is not the name, but thing which is prohibited, even *magisterium fidei*, or the usurpation of an absolute authority in teachers, and the exaction of an universall belief and blinde obedience in hearers, which was the error of the Pharisees here condemned by our Saviour, for so they said: *You are to believe all the sayings of our Rabbines in their Homilies, no lesse then the Law of Moses:* And again, *All their words are the very words of God* are their expressions in the Thalmud. It cannot be denied that Christ derogates that authority from the Apostles, which he ascribes to himself; but if the Popish opinion were true, the Apostles had as great authority as Christ himselfe, for

For the height of Christs authority is expressed in these words (nor can more be said of God himself) *him shall ye hear in all things*, Act. 3.22. This indeed the Popish Doctors most blasphemously arrogate to themselves (as you have seen) but so did not the Apostles: they had not so learned Christ; they alwaies observed their Distance: *Be followers of us as we are of Christ. I have received of the Lord that which I delivered.* S. Paul denies that he had dominion over their Faith, 2 Cor. 1.24. *Not that we have dominion over your Faith.* I'll warrant you Paul denied it to himself, because it was Peters Prerogative; for it is certaine S. Peters Successors challenge it, for Dominion and Subjection are Relatives. And if the people owe an absolute subjection of their Faith to their teachers, the Teachers have an absolute dominion over the Faith of the people: In short: This sottish Doctrine of an implicit Faith must needs be Apocryphal, so long as the Epistle to the Galatians is Canonical, and especially Gal. 1.8 *Though we or an Angel from Heaven Preach any other Gospell—let him be accursed:* And he is not contented with a single assertion, but addes *As we said before, so say I now againe—let him be accursed:* Which if the Reader compare with that abominable passage of Bellarmines, *If the Pope should erre in commanding Vices and forbidding Vertues, the Church were bound to believe vices to be good, and vertues to be evill* (a): He will be able to judge whether the Faith of the present Romish Church be the same with that of the Apostles dayes, or not: and whether they who are so liberall in dispensing their Anathema's to all that differ from their sentiments do not justly fall under the Anathema here denounced.

---

(a) Si Papa erraret precipiendo vitia & prohibendo virtutes, teneretur Ecclesia credere vitia esse bona & virtutes malas. De Romano Pontifice. lib. 4. cap. 5. in fine.

2. If Pastours are to be heard in all things, then people cannot sin in obeying their Pastours, (else they should sin in doing their duty) but people may sin in obeying their Pastours: Methinks this should need no proof, but I finde this to be the temper of our Adversaries, they who give the hardest measure to us, expect the highest measure from us, and they of whom we may say (as *Galen* did of *Moses*) *multa dicunt, nihil probant*, they say much, and prove nothing, will yield us nothing, but what we must win by dint of Argument;

Therefore I shall prove it briefly: The Jewes sinned in following *Aarons* Doctrine: *These be thy Gods O Israel*: So the Prophet *Jeremy* frequently condemnes them for obeying the decrees of their Priests in his time: And our Saviour hath put this out of doubt, speaking of the Jewish Teachers, *Matth. 15. If the blind lead the blind both will fall into the Ditch*: And *S. Peter* assures us (if his Successors will please to give him credit) that the Jewes were guilty of a great sinne in Christs death, though they did it in obedience to the decrees of their Rulers, *Acts 3. 14. 17.*

2. If people are allowed to examine the Doctrines of their Teachers by the word ere they receive them, then they are not to be heard in all things; But people are allowed so to examine—All the doubt lies about the Minor; and yet who can doubt of that, who ever read these following places. *Take heed that no man deceive you, for many shall come in my name, Matth. 24. 4, 5. Prove all things, hold fast that which is good, 1 Thess 5. 21. Prove the Spirits, 1 John 4. 1.* It is true *Bellarmines* faith, *These precepts belong only to Learned men* (a): And *Gretserus*

---

(a) *Prædicta mandata non ad omnes, sed ad solos Doctores pertinent de verbi Dei interpretatione, lib. 3. cap. 10.*

gives this reason for it, *because the unlearned people are not able to examine* (a); very good: It seems then, none but the Learned can have their senses exercised to discern between good and evil, Heb. 5. 14. And it is the priviledge of shepherds onely which Christ made the Character of all his sheep; *That they knew his voice, and could distinguish it from the voice of Strangers*, Joh. 10. 4, 5. It seems Christ spoke to the learned only, when he said, *Search the Scripture*, Joh. 5. 39. It seems the learned *Thessalonians* only were bound to hold fast that which is good, for that goes with their proving, and proving was in order to holding fast. It seems the *Bereans* (whom *Paul* commends for examining his doctrine by the Scriptures, *Act. 17.*) were Masters of Arts, and *Berea* was an University, and *Acts 17. 22* implies that they had Academical education; and the Apostle meant it only of the University, when he writ to the City of *Corinth*, *I speak as to wise men, judge ye what I say*, 1 Cor. 10. 15. Nay, the mischief is, if this be granted, their work is not done: for if the learned may examine, that is sufficient for our purpose for such are many Lay-men, (as they are called) and diverse of the Clergy, who have no share in the Churches government, and therefore are as much bound to subjection as any of the people. and consequently the Rulers are not simply to be obeyed, nor their doctrine blindly received upon their own credit. But (saith *Billarine*) *Indeed doubtful doctrines are to be examined, but the doctrine of lawful Ministers is not doubtfull, but openly good* (b). I see the Cardinal intended to shew his wisdom, reserving the

---

(a) *Cum peritia probandi omnes spiritus superat vulgi captum, preceptum hoc plebeis minime dictum est. Gretserus in Defens.*

(b) *Agitur de Doctrinâ dubiâ, nam illa sola indiget probatione. Doctrina autem legitimorum praeceptorum non est dubia, sed aperte bona, ubi supra.*

discovery of his honesty to another time: *Bellarmino* was resolved to take a post, which he might be sure to keep, he knew the Hereticks would be nibbling about the premises, and therefore he leaves the guarding of them to others, and resolves to hold the conclusion, (which he knew was not good manners to deny.) But if such doctrine as our teachers deliver be *eo nomine* evidently good and true, then these commands of trying are both dangerous (seeing they suppose and allow of doubts) and frustraneous, (since I may safely receive them without trial.)

§. 16. A third place alledged for the Infallibility of the Church and Councils is Joh. 16. 3. *When the Spirit of truth is come, he will guide you into all truth.* Hence *Bellarmino* thus argues: *Christ speaks not of the Apostles only, but of their successors, because he saith, the comforter shall abide with you for ever, ch. 14. 16. i. e. with them and their successors for ever. But Christ doth not lead the Bishops severally considered into all truth, therefore he leads them into truth when they are gathered together, and seeing there is no greater chair in the Church, by which God teacheth us, then the Pope, when a Council is added to him: if his chair should erre, how this promise is true, he will teach you all truth, I see not (a).* That may be too: *Bernardus non videt omnia, and why should Robertus do it.*

---

(a) *Alter locus est Joh. 16. Spiritus veritatis docebit vos omnem veritatem. Et ne putemus hoc dici solis Apostolus & non etiam successoribus. Cap. 14. aperte. — Dominus testatur spiritum sanctum mansurum cum Apostolis in aeternum, i. e. cum eis & cum successoribus perpetuo. At Episcopus seorsim existens non docet Spiritus sanctus omnem veritatem, ergo saltem Episcopus omnes in unum congregatos docebit omnem veritatem: & sane cum non sit in Ecclesia major aliqua Cathedra, per quam Deus nos doceat, quam summi Pontificis Cathedra, adjuncto consensu generalis Concilii, si hæc etiam Cathedra falli potest cum universam Ecclesiam docet, nescio quomodo vera sit illa promissio, Docebit vos omnem veritatem. De Concil. auctoritate lib. 2. c. 1.*

Ans. 1. These words, if extended beyond the Apostles, do not imply any infallibility: or if they do, a man may with as great colour deduce the infallibility nay the omniscieny of all Believers from 1 Joh. 2. 20. *Ye have an unction from the holy one, and ye know all things:* and v. 27: *The same anointing teacheth you all things. All truths* in the text is only meant of all truths necessary to salvation (nothing being more familiar in Scripture-use, then for general expressions, as *all men, every creature, &c.* to be understood with tacit limitations) nor are all whom God leads into truth, infallibly led into it, unless they will make all sincere Christians infallible; for all such are led by the Spirit into truth, but not all in the same manner and degree, as the Apostles were. So the Popish argument proceeds à genere ad speciem affirmativè: They are led into truth, Ergo they are infallibly led.

2. There is nothing in that text *Joh. 16.* to shew the extent of that promise to the Apostles successors, which *Bellarmino* sufficiently discovers by deserting this place and fetching in another to his aid *Joh. 14.* so his argument is cunningly patched up of two places. That God would lead them into all truth he proves from *Joh. 16.* That God will do this for ever he would fain prove from *Joh. 14.* whereas this place doth not say, that *God would lead the Apostles into all truth for ever;* but only that the Spirit should abide with them for ever, and that as a comforter, which is quite another thing: if not, let me see that Papist that will give it under his hand, that every one with whom the Spirit abides as a comforter is infallible. And yet if I should wink at this fraudulent dealing of *Bellarmino*s, and admit the phrase *for ever* into the principal Text, this would not infer a necessity of stretching this promise beyond the Apostles; partly because in Scripture-use that phrase doth frequently denote the term of life, as *Exod. 21. 6. The servant is to be with his master for*

ever, and 1 Kings 12.7. — *they will be thy servants for ever,* and principally because in strictest propriety of speech the Spirit of God did and doth for ever abide in the persons of the Apostles. As God betroths every one of his people to him for ever, Hof. 3. 19. and is their portion for ever, *Psal. 73 26.* and the water that Christ gives to his people (which he himself expounds of the Spirit, *Joh. 7 28, 39.*) is in them for ever. *Joh. 4. 14.*

3. If this promise of *leading into all truth.* be understood of the Apostles and their Successors in the same manner, that is so as to make them both infallible, then as the Apostles severally considered were infallible, and not only when combined in Councils, so also are their Successors each of them infallible. (which all Papists deny) It is a strange way of arguing which *Bellarmino* useth. The Apostles severally considered were infallible by vertue of this promise: And their Successors are comprehended in this promise: And their Successors are not infallible in their single Capacities, (as the Apostles were:) *Ergo,* they are infallible when they are gathered together: This is that I told you before, and here you see it exemplified, though Fallibility be in the premises, yet you shall be sure to meet with Infallibility in the Conclusion.

4. If this promise of the Spirit did contain infallibility, and did extend beyond the Apostles, yet certainly it is a most unreasonabe thing not only to communicate but appropriate this promise of the Spirit to such as have not the Spirit: such are all ungodly men *Jude* verse 19. — *sensuall, not having the spirit.* Yea, in that very place which the Papists urge for the perpetuall residence of Gods Spirit in Popes and Bishops *Joh. 14.* there is a positive exclusion of all ungodly men from any share therein *vers. 17.* *The Spirit of Truth whom the World cannot receive, because it seeth him not, neither knoweth him.* A Character ascribed by God himselfe to all wicked men.



1 Job. 3. 6 *Whoſoever ſinneth* (be he Chriſtian, Miniſter, or Pope) *hath not ſeen him, neither known him.* So in this Argument they run upon a double abſurdity. 1. That they deny the promiſed guidance of the Spirit unto thoſe E-lect, Holy and humble Chriſtians who are the only perſons that in Scripture account *have the Spirit, and are led by the Spirit, and walk after the Spirit.* 2. That they challenge the infallible guidance of the Spirit to thoſe that have not ſo much as the generall conduct of the Spirit which is common to all Chriſtians-

5. That you may ſee the deſperatenefſe of the Popiſh cauſe, you may obſerve that *Bellarmino* himſelfe elſewhere denies the concluſion which in this place he ſtrives to obtrude upon us: For here he inferres the Infallibility of Councils, but elſewhere he laies down this poſition. *That a generall Council may erre, and is not Infallible, except the Pope confirme them;* that is to ſay; The Council in it ſelfe is Fallible, the Pope only is Infallible, of which more by and by: And thus according to *Bellarmines* opinion, the Biſhops neither ſeverally nor conjunctly are infallible, but in truth the Pope only is infallible. And ſo *Bellarmino* bath not only ſhuffed the Pope into the Text, but indeed juſtled out all others, and deſtroyed that infallibility of Councils which he pretended ſo aſſert; as became the Popes faithfull ſervant to do. And ſo this is *Bellarmines* Argument from theſe words, God hath promiſed infallibly to lead all the Apoſtles, and all their Succeſſors into all truth: There fore none of the Apoſtles Succeſſors are infallible, ſave *St Peters* only.

§ 17. A fourth place for the Infallibility of Councils is *Acts 15. 28.* *For it ſeemed good unto the Holy Ghoſt, and to us, ſo lay upon you no greater burden then theſe neceſſary things,* whence they thus argue: This Council had the infallible direction of the Holy Ghoſt and

consequently all other Councils have it.

*Ans.* 1. If the Conclusion be universally true (which if it be not, it will do the Church of Rome no service, then the *Arrian* Councils were infallible: But if they say that only the Orthodox Councils are infallible, that alters the question, and the Church of Rome must first prove her Orthodoxy, and then her Infallibility; and to speak truth, she may prove the one as soon as the other.

2. The utmost importance of this phrase is, that they made this decree by the direction of the Holy Ghost *&c.* I seemed good to us by the direction of the Holy Ghost. And for this there is no need to devise a new Phenomenon of infallible assistance, to be afforded to all Councils (of which there is not one syllable in the whole Chapter, seeing there are other waies, mentioned in that place, in respect whereof they had the Holy Ghosts direction, and might say it seemed good to the Holy Ghost and to us, and by which the Holy Ghost did give its Testimony to their decree directed against those that urged the necessity of Circumcision upon the Gentiles: 1. It seemed good to the Holy Ghost inasmuch as when the Gospel was preached to the Gentiles by *Peter*—*God bare them witness giving them the Holy Ghost, even as he did unto us, v. 8.* so making no difference between the Circumcision and Uncircumcision. 2. It seemed good to the Holy Ghost who in the Scripture had foretold the conversion of the Uncircumcised Gentile to the Faith and their reception into the Church: And for as much as it is exceeding plain, that the controversy was debated in that Council, principally if not solely by Scripture Arguments, and the conclusion deduced from Scripture evidence, they might very well say it seemed good to the Holy Ghost, it was conformable to the Scripture, there being nothing more familiar then, this that what is said in Scripture is ascribed to the Holy Ghost, as *Act. 1. 26.* *The Holy Ghost speaks by*

*the mouth of David.* Heb. 3. 7. *Wherefore as the Holy Ghost saith, to day if ye will hear his voice.*

3. If that phrase doth imply Infallibility, yet the consequence doth not hold from Apostles to Bishops: I appeale to any Papist (whose candour is not gone with his conscience) whether this follow: A Councell wherein were severall persons, even in their single capacities Infallible, had infallible direction, when they were met together; *Ergo*, Those Councells wherein there is not one person, but is confessed in his single capacity to be Fallible, are Infallible: If any or every Apostle had singly said, *It seemed good to the Holy Ghost and to me*, would this have inferred the Infallibility of every single Bishop! They say no: Then let them shew a reason why the Argument proceeds not as well from single Apostles to single Bishops as from Apostles conjoynd in Councell to Bishops conjoynd.

4. There is also another inconsequence: The Apostles and Councell had the Direction of the Holy Ghost in a conclusion regulated by Scripture and collected from it. *Ergo*, All following Councells have the direction of the Holy Ghost, and cannot erre in all their conclusions whatsoever: Is not this a goodly Argument? This Councell did not erre: *Ergo*, No other Councell can erre: The words are only assertive of a present case, *viz.* of the direction of this Councell in that point, not at all promissive of any thing for the future, and therefore can give us no security at all for the Infallibility of Councells for the future: it would make fine work if every assertion were turned into promise: I might as well argue. *David* was guided by the Spirit of God in the ordering of Gods house (as you read, 1 *Chron.* 28. 12, 19.) Therefore all succeeding Kings of *Judah* were infallible: *Moses was faithful in Gods house*, Heb. 3. 5. *Ergo*, None of *Moses's* Successors could be unfaithfull:

Nothing can be replied, but this; That *David* and *Moses* had a special assistance not communicated to all their Successors: And the same may as truly be said of this Councell and the Apostles here assembled; But (saith *Bellarmino*) *Infallibility* being granted to this Councell as being necessary for the conservation of the Church against Heresies, the same reason and necessity continuing the same *Infallibility* must consequently be granted to following, generall Councels (a); I answer,

1. If this Councell by reason of the Apostles was Infallible, yet this *Infallibility* was purely accidentall (because persons indued with *Infallibility* for other ends were there present) and not conferred upon them for the decision of the present controversy: and the reason why *Infallibility* was bestowed upon the Apostles was not common to all but particular to that age and season, viz. because they were to lay a solid foundation for, and to give a sure rule to all the Churches in after ages, and therefore *Infallibility* was their peculiar priviledge. It is but a lame inference, *Infallibility* was necessary in the first founders of Christianity for the Plantation and constitution of the Gospell Church: Ergo, It was necessary for the constant and perpetuall government of the Church in all after ages: Upon the same warrant a man may argue thus: Miracles were necessary in the first erecting and laying the foundation of the Church: Ergo they were necessary for the edification of the Church in all successive ages: In both cases the consequence is repugnant to common sence and reason, and confuted by experience; For

2. That such generall Councels and their *Infallibility* are not so necessary as the Papists would perswade us

(a) *De Conciliis lib. 2. cap. 2.*

plainly appears from hence that God (who is never defective in necessaries) left his Church for three hundred years together wholly without them, and yet the Church since the dayes of the Apostles never had more stability in the Faith, and a greater plenitude of every grace and good work then in those times:

5. That you may see how little reason there is that Protestants should be convinced by this place, take notice that diverse of the learned Papists are unsatisfied with this Argument, among which are *Ockum* (a), *Cameracensis* (b), *Ferus* (c), and Mr *White* in his Treatise *De fide & Theologia*, where he thus Answers the Argument: *Nor is it materiall that in that Apostolicall Council they use those words. It seemed good to the Holy Ghost and to us; For first, it was a Council of Prophets in each of which Gods Spirit dwelt in a speciall manner, at least in the Apostles—And he addes--If they acted with reason, doubtlesse they acted by the instinct of Gods Spirit, although not such as Divines seigne to be assistant to Councils* (d).

A fifth place they urge is *Mat, 28, vers. the last. I am with you alwaies to the end of the World.*

*Ans. 1.* Whatsoever this promise containes, the Papists have no part in it, because it depends upon a condition which they have so grossely violated, *Teaching them to observe all things whatsoever I have commanded you, and loe* (in so doing) *I am with you*: Christ commanded his Disciples to search the Scriptures: Papists teach the

---

(a) *Par. 3. Dialog. trac. 3. cap. 9<sup>o</sup>* (b) *Quæst. de Resurrecta tit, R.*  
(c) *In locum.* (d) *Neq; interest quod in Concilio Apostolico instituta sint ea voces Visum est Spiritui Sancto & nobis. In primis enim erat Concilium Prophetarum in quorum singulis habitabat Spiritus Sanctus speciali modo, saltem in Apostolis. Et Paulo post: si ex ratione agunt indubid ex instinctu Spiritus Sancti, ctsi non tali quomodo fingunt Theolog; assistentem Conciliis. Tra& 2, parag. 21.*

Contrary; Christ commanded all his Disciples that partook of the Bread to drink also of the Cup: Papists teach otherwise, and the like may be instanced in an hundred particulars.

2. Put this Argument into form and it is this:

They whom Christ promiseth to be with are infallible; But Christ promiseth to be with his Church: Ergo, This Church is intallible: Here are three propositions, and every one of them faulty in one kind or other. 1. For the *Major*, it is most false: For Christ hath promised to be with every single sincere believer. *Joh.* 14. 23. *If a man love me—wee will come to him and make our abode with him:* So *Joh.* 17. 20, 21, 22, 23. And the Holy Ghost (by which it is that Christ is present) is given to every such person: Ergo (it seems) they are intallible. 2. For the *Minor*, it is true but impertinent: Christ hath promised to be with his Church and with his Ministers to the worlds end, but not in the same manner and with the same degree of assistance as he was with the Apostles to give them infallible direction: If otherwise, then as every single Apostle was, so every single Minister must be infallible, which they themselves deny. 3. The conclusion if granted, reacheth not to *Rome*: For there being severall Churches pretending to this promise, and the Text no more determining it self to one then to the other, it may as well be claimed by the Greek or English as by the Romish Church; Nay, which is more, *Rome* is excluded or rather hath excluded her selfe from it, as we have seen, and by her disobedience to Christs commands, hath cut off her Title to his promise.

§. 20. There is one place more they use to plead; it is *Mat.* 18. 20. *Where two or three are gathered together in my name, there am I in the midst of them.* This I confesse drives the Naile home: Lhee they are resolved to make sure work. For now it matters not what becomes  
of

**Infallibility of the Pope or generall Councils, or  
 niversall Church;** For wherever there are but  
 three Jesuites met together, pretending Christs  
 there is Infallibility: I think these Hereticks had  
 have held their Tongues, for then the Church of  
 would have been contented to assert the Infallibi-  
 Pope or Councils, but now they will not abate  
 in Ace, but will make it good in spite of Scripture,  
 rs, and Councils; and all the World, that every  
 of Popish Priests is infallible.

: I need say nothing more in answer to this ridi-  
 : Argument, because the Answers to the last Argu-  
 will serve for this also: and their own great Doctors  
 Te the impertinency of this allegation, and amongst  
 two great names, *Stapleton* (a) and *Gregory de Va-*  
 (b): And these are the Scriptures upon which  
 ground their Monstrous conceit of the Infallibility of  
 icels: what a sandy Foundation they have for it  
 idition we shewed before. And how little counte-  
 : they have from Scripture, and how absurdly they  
 that to their own destruction hath been now disco-  
 : And therefore I may conclude this Doctrine  
 no footing in Scripture, nor Tradition, which was the  
 ranch of the Proposition to be proved.

20. And here I might set up my rest: For ha-  
 pulled down the two Pillars upon which the buil-  
 of Infallibility stands, I know no remedy but it must  
 the ground: But for the more abundant demon-  
 on of the *αὐτοκρατορία* of the Romish Doctors, and  
 y of their Religion, I shall adde a second considera-  
 and shew, that however when they discourse with  
 stants, they make a great noise about the Infallibi-

---

m. 6. qu. 3. art. 4. (b) Tom. 3. Disp. 1. qu. 1. p. 100. 7.

lity of councils, yet when they debate the point among themselves, none deny it with greater seriousness, nor dispute against it with more earnestness than diverse of themselves. I speak not now of the private opinions of some obscure Doctors among them, but of the publick doctrines of their Church, the opinion of the Popes, Cardinals, and all the Jesuites and stoutest champions of the Romish Church, and the generality of Italian, Spanish, and Germane Papists, and almost all (some of the French Faction excepted) do expressly deny the infallibility of councils, and, which is more, they dispute against it: particularly *Caietan*, and *Bellarmino*, and *Gregory de Valentia* some of whose Arguments are these. *Infallibility is not in the headlesse body, therefore a council in it self is not infallible. That from which there is appeal, is not infallible, but there lyes an appeal from a council to the Pope; Ergo, The Church is committed to Peter, not to a council, Ergo Thus Caietan (a). The Pope can either approve or reject the decrees of a council, Ergo the council is not infallible. The Council hath its infallibility from its conjunction with her head the Pope, Ergo. Many Councils have erred in decrees of faith, Ergo. Thus Bellarmino (b). By the way remember, this is the Gentleman that even now urged *Joh. 16.* to prove, that councils could not erre, and now he proves they have erred: it were well if the Romanists had either better consciences, or better memories. *God doth nothing in vain, but the gift of infallibility would be given to Councils in vain seeing the Pope hath it, Ergo. That which is repugnant to our most assured faith concerning the Pope's primacy is not to be admitted, But the supreme and infallible authority of Councils is repugnant to the**

---

(a) De Autoritate Papæ et Concilii tract. 1. cap. 6. et 8. et 11. et 12.

(b) De Autoritate Concilii cap. 11,



's primacy, Ergo: Thus Gregory de Valentia (a). So see, by their own argument, either the Popes primacy or the councils infallibility is lost: & as the Jesuites on one side thus strenuously dispute down the infallibility and supremacy of councils, so their Adversaries on the other side do as stoutly overthrow the supremacy and infallibility of the Pope, wherein besides the positive reasons of diverse of the most learned and antient Fathers, they have the suffrage of two late famous Popish Councils *Constance* and *Basil*, such a spirit of giddinesse and division hath God put amongst these Builders of *Babel*: And yet this is the *Jerusalem*, a City united in it self. These are the men that reproach the Protestant Churches for their divisions in some petite controversies, whilst themselves are so irreconcilably divided in that, which the decision of all other controversies depends, viz. in the rule and judg of controversies. I think I need not say much more: For the more antient Papists, at shall look into that excellent discourse of *Robert Bellarmine* against *Turnbull*, called *Apologia pro disputatione mali objecto fidei*, will find the infallibility of Councils expressly denied by *Ockam*, *Cameracensis*, *Waldensis*, *Comitatus*, *Antonius*, *Cusanus*, (all venerable names of the Romish Church) whose words are there recited (c) for the modern Papists it may suffice to name three names of principall account, whom the rest of the Herd follow. *Melchior Canus* laies down their doctrine in three Propositions. 1. *A general Council, which is not called confirmed by the Pope, may erre in the faith.* 2. *Provincial Councils, which are confirmed by the Pope, cannot erre.* 3. *The rest may erre* (c). And *Bellarmino* saith the same

---

Anal. fidei, lib.8. cap.7.

Tract. 5. Cap. 19. (c) 1. Concilium generale, quod non ratum & confirmatum est auctoritate Pontificis, potest in fide. thing

thing almost in the same words (a), and when he was gravel'd with the authority of that famous Council of Chalcedon, (a Council that Pope Gregory the great said be revuenced as one of the four Gospels) and a Decree of theirs against the Primacy of the Bishop of Rome, he answers roundly, that *that Decree is of no force, because it was made in the absence of the Pope's Legates*, who afterwards did protest against it (b). Where by the way we may take notice, what opinion that œcumenical Council had of the Popes Supremacy and Infallibility, who first passed and afterwards ratified that decree, notwithstanding all the solicitations and protestations of the Roman Legate in the Popes name to the contrary. In like manner saith *Andradius, That Council erred, in as much as it did rashly and without cause prefer the Church of Constantinople before that of Alexandria and Antioch* (c). And *Gregory de Valentia* being assaulted with a Canon of the *Synodus Trullana*, defends himself with this answer: *That Synod is of no authority, because its Canons were not confirmed by the Pope* (d).

§. 21. It is true, the Papists perceiving the danger of their cause from this difference between the Pope and Councils, have at last found out this *Σόρον ἀρρήτων* (and

*errare. 2. Concilia Provincialia, quæ à Papa confirmantur, errare non possunt, reliqua autem possunt. loc. com. lib. 5. c. 4.*

(a) *De conciliis. lib. 2. c. 11.*

(b) *Decretum illud magni quidem est Concilii, sed non legitime factum, proinde nullus est roboris, vel authoritatis, quia factum est absentibus legatis Apostolicæ sedis & postea reclamantibus. De Pontif. lib. 2. c. 17. §. Quart.*

(c) *Erravit in eo, quod temere & nullâ ratione Constantinopolitanam Ecclesiam Alexandrinæ & Antiochenæ duxerint præferendam. In defenf. fidei. lib. 1.*

(d) *Trullana Synodus nullius est authoritatis, quia non erant eius Canones approbati à Pontifice Romano. In libro de Calibatu. p. 861.*

by that means they pretend they are all agreed) the Pope and Council joyning together are infallible: And in this sense their doctrine is true, that general Councils are infallible, viz. if they are called and confirmed by the Pope. For answer whereunto I commend four things to the Readers observation.

1. Observe the non-sence of this opinion. The question is, whether general councils lawfully called have an infallible assistance and guidance of the Spirit in the forming of their decrees? The Papists affirm, we deny: now comes in a condition in their affirmation, which overthrowes the affirmation it self. They are infallible (say they) if the Pope confirms them: well then, the Council meets, considers, decrees, here is their work done, hitherto (say our Masters) they are fallible: they send them to the Pope for confirmation, for *ubi desinit Concilium, incipit Papa*: if the Pope confirms them, they are infallible; if he disapprove them, they are fallible. And so, it seems, the councill receives infallible direction from God for their work, after their work is done; and it ceaseth to be, before it be infallible, in spight of the old maxime of the Logicians, *Ab est tertii adjecti, ad est secundi adjecti valet consecutio*. Really the councils have an hard bargain of it, that cannot get Infallibility, till they have lost their existency.

2. Observe the hypocrisie and selfe conviction of this opinion. The infallibility of councils is the great *χαλκω* cast before the eyes of those who cannot penetrate into the depth of things. Severall Scriptures are pretended, which are said evidently to prove this infallibility: now we see they themselves deny the thing which they pretend to prove, & councils are infallible no further then the Pope pleaseth. And with this key you must open all the alledged Scriptures: you must hear the Church, i. e. unless the Pope shut up your eares. Christ is present where

two or three are met together in his name, *viz.* if they have the Popes approbation. The Spirit will lead you into all truth. *viz.* if you follow the instructions of his Holiness, And if a Council may say, *It seemed good to the Holy Ghost and us.* it signifies nothing, if it be not added, *and to our Lord the Pope.* Thus councils are meer cyphers, except the Pope adde his figure : and councils are joynd with Popes, only as *Bibulus* was with *Cesar*, to fill up a vacancy, and make a noise in vulgar ears. Nor is the wound of the Popish cause healed by this device, but only skinned over : for as the assertors of the infallibility of councils deny infallibility to the Pope, further then he adheres to such councils ; so the assertors of Papal infallibility allow to councils no infallibility, but what they have in dependence upon, and by influence from the Pope. So *Bellarmino* in terms saith, *Infallibility doth not come partly from the Pope, and partly from the Council, but wholly from the Pope* (a). And *Stapleton* is expresse : *The Pope receives no new power, nor authority, nor infallibility from the addition of a Council* (b). What need I say more, such contemptuous thoughts hath *Bellarmino* of the infallibility of councils, that he spends one entire chapter upon the proof of this Proposition, *That general Councils may erre, if they do not follow the Popes instruction ; if they have not the Legates consent ; nay more, if it be in a point where in the Legates have no certain instructions from the Pope :* and he gives us amongst many instances of erring Councils this remarkable one : *The Council of Basil by common consent, and with the Legates concurrence concluded, that a Council is above the Pope, which certainly is now judged er-*

(a) *Tota firmitas Conciliorum legitimorum est à Pontifice, non partim à Pontifice, partim à Concilio.* De Pontif. lib. 4. c. 3.

(b) *Papa adjuncto Concilio nullam potestatem, vel auctoritatem, vel etiam ecclititudinem in iudicando novam acquirit : In relect. con. 6. qu. 3. all. 5.*

*ronem* (a). You see how hard it is for Councils to carry their dith even. By what hath been said it appears what a sorry foundation the Infallibility of Councils is, when from their principles it unavoidably follows, That a colledge of Jesuites is as infallible as a general council: for they confesse a provincial Council (which in it selfe hath no more Authority to oblige the whole Church then such a Colledge) is infallible with the Popes concurrence, and without; it general Councils are fallible.

3. Observe the insufficiency of this evasion: For if Infallibility were granted to such a combination of Pope and Councell, this gives them no reliefe, save only during the Session of the Councell, for when the Councell is dissolved, their Writings must indure the same fate with the writings of the Apostles of being unable to judge or decide controversies: For all the Papists most vehemently plead for the necessity of a living Judge that can hear both parties and determine all emergent controversies: Thus Infallibility is not so much as *res unius aetatis*: Nay oftentimes it is but *res unius anni*, like *Jonah's* gourd, it comes up in a night and withers in a night. And the Church for three hundred years after Christ had no Infallibility, and since the Councell of Trent the Papists have not had an infallible Judge, and at this day their Church hath no Infallibility and consequently no solid Foundation for their Faith.

4. Observe the preposterousness of this opinion: If Councils come to the Pope for Confirmation, he may say to them as *John the Baptist* said to Christ *Mat 3. 14. I have need to be baptized of thee and comest thou to me?*

---

(a) *Concilium Basiliense una cum legato Pontificis communi consensu statuit Concilium esse supra Papam, quod recte nunc iudicatur evocentur.*  
*De Romano Pontifice lib. 2. cap. 11.*

So may the Pope say, I have need to be confirmed by your Authority, and without you am but *magni nominis umbra*, and do you come to me? But I confesse *manus manum fricat*. If the Pope have any infallibility, he had it from Councils, for Scripture ownes it not (as we have seen) and the particular Fathers could not give what they never had, and now it is good manners to requite them, and so he communicates to them that infallibility he receives from them.

To conclude this consideration: It is sufficient for my purpose which is acknowledged by the greatest and most considerable part of the Romish Church at this day, That generall Councils in themselves are not infallible, and consequently are no solid Foundation for a Papists Faith, which is all this Proposition pretended to make good, though you see I have given them an *ἄντιρροπον*

§. 22. A third consideration is this: If the Infallibility of general Councils rightly called, constituted and ordered, were granted; yet this would give no Advantage to the Romish cause nor security to their Faith, and that for such reasons as diverse of the most Learned Papists themselves do stamp with their approbation. And here I might insist upon sundry particulars, but I shall confine my self to a few, and for the rest refer you only to one of their own Authors; *White* in the oft mentioned Treatise who thus breaths out his doubts concerning this Doctrine of the Infallibility of Councils: — *If you assert an unknown and invisible influence of Gods Spirit it is so uncertaine and doubtfull, that it is fruitlesse to contend about it. Seeing it is matter of strife, rather then evidence to what Councils, and when this assistance is given: whilst some quarrell with the calling, others the absence of nations or Patriarchs, and others dispute about the presidency, and others about the method and circumstances in the handling of questions: others about the number, weight or degree*

degree of suffrages: others about Confirmation: and others require the Churches consent, ere it can be known whether this Assistance belong to the Councell, or no (a). Where you may observe no less then ten severall causes of doubting, and yet all these uncertainties they will rather run upon, then acknowledge the Authority and sufficiency of the holy Scriptures which are called a more sure word (2 Per. 1. 19.) then that which had another kind and far higher degree of certainty then the decrees of Councils can ever arrive at; but I must not rest in generals. I shall particularly acquaint you with some of the Intrigues of the Romish Church and their own requisites to the legitimation of Councils: I shall pick out three. 1. They confesse the Councell which is Infallible must be œcumenicall. 2. And its decrees must be ratified by the consent and approbation of the whole Church. 3. They must proceed sincerely, and faithfully, and piously in it: Now in all these things there are notorious defects in the Church and councils of Rome.

§. 23. 1. Most Papists grant that, that Councell, to which Infallibility is promised, must be generall or œcumenicall: and they that pretend to asserit the Infallibility of Provinciall Councils when confirmed by the Pope, do indeed utterly reject the Infallibility of all Councils;

(a) *Sed si ad ignotum & invisibilem assistentiam Spiritus Sancti religioſe, evadit adeo incerta & dubia, ut sine fructu aliquo de eâ certetur. Cum quibus Conciliis & quando hæc assistentia debeat, altercationis, & evidentiæ plenum sit. His controversionem, illis Patriarcharum, aliis nationum absentiam calumniantibus; aliis de præfidentia disputantibus, aliis de Methodo & circumstantiis agendarum questionum; Aliis de suffragiorum numero, pondere, gradu; Aliis tandem de confirmationis certantibus; Imo & consensum seu acceptationem Ecclesie: et quietum usum & præxim efflagitantibus, ut sciri possit, utrum hæc assistentia Spiritus Sancti sit concilio debita necne. De fide & Theologia, tract. 2. pag. 21.*

and ascribe it wholly to the Pope, and to Councils onely by participation from him and in dependence upon him: If then any Councils be Infallible, they must be general: to which purpose they alledge the saying of S. *Austin*, *That those onely are Concilia plenaria, full and general Councils which are collected out of all the Christian World* (a). Hence the seventh Synod disowned the *Constantinopolitan Council* and their decrees against Images, because they were not a general Council and had not all the Patriarchs there (b). And S. *Clara* calls it *The most received Doctrine of their Church*, and cites severall Authors of great note to that purpose (c). Now to assume: The Councils pretended by the Romanists were no general Councils. To say nothing of former Councils (which in their greatest plenty were onely conventions of the Churches in the Roman Empire.) The later Councils (on whom the weight of the Popes cause principally depends) were not oecumenicall Councils. There is one acknowledged defect in them all, to wit, the absence of the Greek Church. Cardinal *Cusanus* complains, *At present (Alas!) the Catholick Church, and the Patriarchal Church of Rome have but one Council, seeing the whole Church is now reduced to one Patriarchate* (d). And as the Objection is really unanswerable, so that which is offered in stead of an Answer is very considerable which S. *Clara* represents out of *Cusanus* and *Barlaam*: *That it matters*

(a) *Ilta sola sunt Concilia plenaria quae sunt ex universo orbe Christiano lib. 2. de Bapt. cap. 3.* (b) *Quia sicuti in diuisione non exiit in unum terram, & etiam quia non habebat omnes Patriarchas, nec eorum Delegationes.* (c) *In systemate fidei cap. 27. receptissimam hanc Doctrinam num. 3.*

(d) *Hodie (proh dolor!) Catholica Ecclesia & Patriarchalis Romana scilicet unum est Concilium, cum tota Ecclesia redacta sit ad illum unum Patriarchatum; lib. de Concordia, 2. c. 15.*



not that onely the Romane Patriarch and those united to him are there, and the Schismaticall Patriarchs are absent, for generall Councils are not to be collected out of Hereticks and Schismaticks, but out of the Orthodox, and such as are united to the Church (a). From whence I gather two things. 1. That if the Church of Rome cannot assoile her self from the imputation of Heresy (which by the leanenesse of their replies to the inditements of Protestant Authors sufficiently appears they are not able to do) their Councils are constituted *ex Indebitâ materiâ*, of undue materials, and therefore cannot pretend to Infallibility, if there were any such thing *in rerum naturâ*. 2. That we are not to believe the Orthodoxy and much lesse the Infallibility of Councils upon the credit of their naked assertion and absolute Authority, as the Papists affirme (seeing the most Hereticall & Schismaticall Councils have ever asserted themselves to be Orthodox) but it is the right and priviledge of Subjects to examine and judge of the legümatenesse of Councils, and consequently of the validity of their decrees.

§. 24. The second particular is this: *That Councils are not infallible nor their decrees unquestionable, unlesse they have the tacit consent and approbation of the whole Church.* This position is laid down by *S. Clara* (in the forementioned Treatise) *There is required a tacit or interpretative ratification of the whole Church to complet the definition of a Council* (b): Nor is this his private opinion, but he there confirms it from the words of *Panormitanus, Turnbull, Pope Leo, Petrus à Soto, Castillo, Ad-*

(a) *Generalia enim Concilia non ex hæreticis & schismaticis, sed ex Orthodoxis & Ecclesia colligi debent: System: fidei cap. 27. pag. 301.*

(b) *Ratibabitio igitur nempe tacita vel interpretativa universalis Ecclesiæ requiritur ad complendam Concilii definitionem. in System: fidei. cap. 22,*

randula; Gersonius and others (a). And afterwards he quotes these words out of Petrus Di. Abino, *That generall Councils may erre, unlesse when they are accepted by the Univerſall Church and then they are Infallible* (b). And in another place himſelf expreſſely tells us, *We are not preſently to pronounce a thing deſide by reaſon of ſome expreſſions of Councils or their Canons; but we muſt diligently inquire the conſtant judgment of the Church, elſe we ſhall finde many Canons of Faith which do not agree with the truth according to the opinion of many* (c). And Celſtius hath theſe words, *As we have ſeen, before the common diſſenſe of the Church hath rendered the decrees of Popes and Councils invalid* (d). I mention this the more fully, becauſe it is a pretty deviſe. It muſt be confeſſed the Religion of Rome cannot eaſily be miſtaken for a piece of Poetry but he that ſhall denie it to be an Art of Policy will quickly be confuted and here is an inſtance will put him to ſilence.

There is a double diſcovery of the Romiſh ſubtilty in this buſineſs.

You ſee how handſomely they make a vertue of neceſſity: now they manage it as a Principle taken up

(a) Idem in cap. 24. petronum. (b) Probabiliter reſponſum eſt aliqui, quod Concilium generale poteſt errare, et tamen quando eſt in quantum Concilia univerſalia acceptantur ab Eccleſia univerſali, inſalubilitatem eis tribuunt. Id. c. 26.

(c) Non ſtatuim prohibendum quidvis eſſe de fide ex quibuſlibet ead nomum vel etiam Conciliorum loquendi formidulis ſubinde apparentibus; ſed conſtans Eccleſia iudicium tam ibi quam alibi diligenter expendendum eſt, alioquin multos fidei Canones numerabimus, qui veram doctrinam haud ſequuntur, et multorum opinionibus. Id. cap. 23.

(d) Quomodo ſupra vidimus, publicam reclamantis Eccleſia vocem Pontificum & Conciliorum decretis robur detraxiſſe. De Hierarchia lib. 4. cap. 12.

on choice, whereas *S. Clara* himself sufficiently insinuates that they were forced to it *se defendendo* and took it up as a forced put: for speaking of the former rules of discerning a generall councill he confesseth, *That their business is very intricate and liable to many troublesome objections against the lawfulness of their councils, but here is a short way to obviate those difficulties by arguing from the reception of the Church; for if the Church receive it for a generall Council, we need not trouble our selves about little matters, since this reception is sufficient evidenc<sup>a</sup>.*

2. Here is an excellent Antidote against the fancy decrees of severall councils repugnant to the Popes Supreme Authority: If the sixth councill of Carthage be pleaded that *there should be no appeales to Rome from beyond the Seas*; if that of the councill of Chalcedon be urged, wherein they give *in rebus* the same honours and priviledges to the Bishop of Constantinople as to the Bishop of Rome; If the later councils of Constance and Basil be alledged wherein the Popes subjection to Councils is positively determined: Now here is an Answer ready to this, and to all that former councils said and to all that any councill shall ever say to the Worlds end *viz.* The Canons of these councils were not received by the whole Church, but opposed and rejected by the Church and Bishop of Rome, a great and eminent part of it: Thus, I think, they have brought off their master the Pope with honour, and as he was Infallible, so now they have made

---

(a) *Cum negotium sit valde perplexum, multi etiam multa obijcere soleant — quibus ea illegitima esse contendunt, in quibus non parum successunt nobis molestia: In his vero omnibus, hoc saltem modo multum diminuetur difficultas, arguendo à posteriori scilicet ex ipsa receptione Ecclesie; utique si Ecclesia pro universali receperit, non erit opus scrupulosius indagare minutiora, adeo ut hæc receptio nobis manifestet, quod quod concilium estimari debeat tale: ubi supra cap. 26.*

him invulnerable. Scripture cannot hurt him, for he hath the key of Interpretation. Fathers cannot reach him, for they are his Children (saith *Bellarmino*.) As it is no newes for the Pope to be well stored with Children: And now Councils cannot touch him; for he will hinder their universall reception: Add if the Romish Doctors be beaten out of this conceit, it is but studying some new device which is easily done by men that want no wit and have no conscience: for it is resolved to hold the Conclusion, though the poor premises may be put to hard shifts. Well then, to allow them their supposition, and all the benefits of it they must remember the rule of the Lawyers: *Qui sentit commodum debet sentire & onus*; Benefit and inconvenience must goe together. And this is the inconvenience and mischief which they are still forced into notwithstanding all their tricks and stratagems, even to eat their own words and to pull down with one hand that Infallibility which they build up with another: For how can the Council or the Pope either be said to have that infallible guidance (which is pretended) in the making of their decrees if the Churches non-reception may prove their Fallibility? But here is the wonder-working power of the Church of Rome: do not think strange when you read that passage in the Council of *Lateran* delivered in an Oration before the Pope and Council; *That the Pope hath a power above all power in heaven or earth* (a): For he can do that which the Schoolmen unanimously put out of the reach of every power in Heaven or Earth, *vix factum infectum reddere*, recall things that are past, and by this Argument prove, that, that Council which was Infalli-

(a) *In Papa omnem esse potestatem supra omnes potestates, tam eccl<sup>ie</sup>, quam terra dixit Stephanus Archiepiscopus Patavensis in oratione in Concilio Lateranensi coeum Leone 10.*

ble while it sat, after its dissolution is become Fallible. But to returne: This is to precipitate themselves into those absurdities which they charge upon us. This is to make the Church judge of her Judges: This is to take away all the security of their Faith if we may believe their own famous Councell of *Basil*, whose words are these: *Nec let any man presume to say that a generall Councell may erre, for if once this pernicious error were admitted, the whole Catholick Faith would stagger, and we should have nothing certaine in the Church, for by the same reason that one may erre, the rest may erre also* (a). Besides hereby they run into a new Circle (as if all their former Circles were not sufficient) If you aske what it is which makes the Faith of the Romish Church and people sure and Infallible? Is it the Infallibility of the Pope and Councell: If you aske againe what is it which makes the decrees of Pope and Councell Infallible? It is the Churches reception of them; and yet all this if granted will not relieve them, for that the decrees of their Popes and Councils have no such reception of the universall Church, appears sufficiently from the publick dissent of so many famous and flourishing Churches in the World, I meane the Greek and Protestant Churches which do not therefore cease to be members of the Catholick Church, because the Papists disowne them, no more then the Popish Churches beco<sup>e</sup> true members by their pretending to that Title.

§.25.3. There is another assertion of the Papists: That Councils are not Infallible unlesse they be rightly consti-

---

(a) *Nec quisquam illud dicere p̄sumat. Quid aliquod generale Concilium legitime congregatum invalidum sit, aut errare possit, quia si hic perniciosus error admittēretur, tota Catholica fides vacillaret, nec aliquid certi in Ecclesiā haberemus, quia, quā ratione potest errare unum, possunt errare & reliqua. in Respons. Synodali.*

tured and ordered: for this I shall deal with them, as the Apostles did with their Kinsmen the Cretians, I shall implead them with an *ὁ μὴ δεῖ ἀντὶ τοῦ ἰδοῦ ἀποστόλου προσημαίνου*. Nay, not one but many *πάλαι ἀρχαίοι* in their opinion. Councels (say they) may erre if they do not proceed *Conciliaris*, i. e. in a regular manner saith *S. C. Corduba*, his words are these: *The most Learned Corduba* in *Quæstionario* lib. 4. qu. 1. (*quoting Roffensis in his Prologue against Luther and Horantius in his places* L. 2. c. 17.) saith, *that God hath promised his assistance to a Councell, when they do what in them lies — If they be Bishops, and Learned and prudent men selected out of the whole Church if they proceed without Carnall affections, and with a love to the Truth, then, and not otherwise it is gathered lawfully, and in Christ name* (a). Thus *Billarmine* pressed with the Authority of the Councell of *Chalcedon* against the Popes Supremacy saith, *A lawfull Councell may erre in those things wherein it acts not lawfully* (b). And *Petrus à Soto* (a man of great account amongst them) tels us this is the sence of their assertion, *That Councels cannot erre: They understand it (saith he) of Councels lawfully congregated and acting without fraud and deceit* (c). And *Pope Leo* speaking of the causes of the errors of the Councell of *Ephesus* assigns this, *because they did not proceed with a*

---

(a) *Doctissimus Corduba in Quæstionario citans Roffensem in Prologo contra Lutherum veritate octavâ & Horantium in locis l. 2. c. 17. dicit Christum promississe assistentiam Spiritus Sancti quando Concilium facit quod in se est — si Episcopi & viri Docti & prudentes ex totâ Ecclesiâ, si sine affectione humanâ — sed affectu veritatis — tunc & non aliter est legitime & in nomine Christi congregatum. In system. cap. 20. (b) Concilium legitimum potest errare in iis quæ non legitime agit, de Conciliis lib. 2. c. 7. (c) Cum dicunt Concilia non posse errare, intelligant legitime congregata & absque fraude & dolo agentia; in disputatione c. 74.*

poore conscience and right judgment' (a). So *Malderus* in his Treatise against the Synod of *Dort*. saith: *In vaine do Synods assemble, and men go to them, when they do not remove all sinister affection and onely seek that which is Christs; and he addes, Then indeed they are gathered together in Christs name, then Christ is in the midst of them* (b). The summe is this: Infallible assistance is not a gift dispensed promiscuously to Pope or Bishops howsoever they demean themselves; but only upon their good behaviour, being the priviledge of those alone who act with diligence, fidelity, sincere love to the Truth and good conscience; that is to say, to such persons as few Popes and Popish Bishops have been: so that if any Popes or Bishops violate the conditions on their parts required, they may lose the priviledge on Gods part promised: If they be un sincere in their intentions, and biassed with humane affection, if ambition or covetousnesse be in their hearts and sway their actions, *actum est de Infallibilitate*: their infallibility is laid in the dust: It is true *S. Clara* saith *We are to suppose that a Pope and Councell do thus proceed unlesse the contrary be evident* (c). But I Answer,

I. Thus the Doctrine of Infallibility and the whole weight of the Romish Church and cause depends upon a meer supposition, and (which is far worse) upon such an one as can never be proved: for who can know the sincerity of another mans intentions but himselfe? *What man knoweth the things of a man save the spirit of a man that is in him?* .1 Cor.2.

---

(a) *Es quod non pura conscientia & recto judicio secundum consuetudinem, hi qui collecti sunt, de fide & erratibus protulerunt.* In *Epis.* 24.

(b) *Frustra Synodi coeunt, frustra ad eas itur, quando non omni affectu sequiori remoto, solum id queritur quod Christi est—Tum demum in nomine Christi—congregantur, tum demum in medio eorum est Christus.* In *Antisynodico.* (c) *Supponendum quod semper sic procedat, nisi constet de opposito; Syllem, cap. 20.*

2. I note that these men craftily shift off the proof to us when it belongs to them for *Affertenti incumbit probatio*. He that saith a Pope or Council proceeding sincerely and piously is infallible bound to prove two things. 1. That such an one is a lawfull Pope or Council. 2. That such a lawfull Pope or Council proceed lawfully (as *Bellarminus* himselfe requires) and piously. And as it were an absurd conceit, if I require a proof that such a man is lawfull Pope, to say *Supponendum est* &c. We must suppose him to be the lawfull Pope, unlesse the contrary be evident, so is it also when I expect a proof of the sincerity of his intentions, instead of a *Probandum*, to tell me *supponendum est*, which is to tell me that I must venture my Salvation upon a prolesse assertion: And it is a new straine of Popish Logick that suppositions must passe for Arguments. 3. I observe the desperate issue of Popish principles, the foundation of their Faith and Hope is the Infallibility of Pope or Council: This Infallibility they can have no assurance of, which I thus prove. No man can have assurance of the performance of a conditionall promise unlesse he have assurance of the performance of the condition; but the promise of Infallibility is a conditionall promise depending upon the honesty and sincerity of a mans intentions which another man can never be assured of. Here we have a remarkable evidence of the perverse Spirit of our Adversaries and the insensiblenesse of their cause: Those very men that are so curious and criticall that they will not allow a man to be sure of his own sincerity, now will needs have us to rest assured of the sincerity of another man: But how are we assured? Why, with a *non constat de opposito*: An Ingenious device which will serve for many excellent purposes: Thus I may be assured that the present great *Mogul* is turned Christian, because the contrary is not evident: Thus I may be assured



red of the vertue, wisdom, and piety of every person that now lives at Rome, because the contrary is not evident to me. In a word, according to their Doctrines and Answers, A Papist hath no greater assurance of the Popes or councils Infallibility, then I have *That there is a World in the Moon: That the day of Judgment shall be next year: Or that I shall die to morrow: Or that a thousand souls shall be converted by the next Sermon I preach,* because in all these I may say *non constat de opposito*, the contrary is not evident. Really the Protestants ought not to be envious at the assurance of the Papists, for they are contented with very moderate termes for it: If they would be satisfied with the same kind of assurance in conveyance of worldly estates as they are in the Salvation of their Souls, I believe they would get away all good bargaines from their neighbours, but you will finde them wiser there.

4. But alas! for them I fear I shall be cruell to them, for I cannot allow their *non constat de opposito*; They tell us we must suppose that Popes and Councils have allwaies acted sincerely and honestly, because we doe not know the contrary: an assertion which whosoever will undertake to make good must combat the Faith of all History: I shall say nothing of the censures of Protestants upon them (whole interest and opinion may render them suspected of partiality:) But I hope they will not take it amisse if I represent some few of the innumerable Testimonies which their own most learned and approved Authors have given concerning the hypocrisy, impiety, fraud, ambition, avarice of their infallible Gentlemen, the Popes, and Popish Bishops. And were it not that the Pope hath a power of turning vice into vertue at his pleasure (according to that saying of Bellarmine, *In good sence Christ hath given to Peter a power of making*  
scilicet

*fin* to be no *fin* (a) ) it were impossible to mistake the Pope for a Saint. Let us hear some few of the expressions of such as lived and died in their communion: For the Popes he that reads their own Historians, would think the name of Holinesse were given to them by Antiphrasis, and that in meer pity they were allowed the name who did not pretend to the thing. The Papall chaire is called by themselves *Cathedra pestilentia* a pestilentiall chaire. *Gen. brard* himself though a sworn vassall of the Popes confesseth, as I observed before, that for 150 years together the Popes were *Apostatici*, Apostates not Apostolicks, as if they succeeded *Peter* onely in the denying of his master: and yet these are our infallible masters, who doubts but they can worke miracles at Rome, that can make Apostacy and Infallibility dwell together in the same person: and however our Saviour said, *No man can serve two masters*, and *S. Paul*, *What communion can there be between Christ and Belial*, yet the Papists are infallibly sure of the contrary, for (if their most approved Authors may be credited) diverse of the Popes have had infallible guidance of Gods spirit and undoubted communion with the Devill at the same time; for so saith *Platina* (sometimes the Popes Library keeper) *All the Popes from Sylvester the second unto Gregory the seventh inclusively* (which were about 18 Popes) *were Magicians* (b). But I confesse all the Popes were not conjurers for some of them were such silly wretches that they did not understand Grammer according to the report

---

(a) *In bono sensu dedit Christus Petro potestatem faciendi de peccato non peccatum* *Con. Barcla cap. 31. Vide que supra allegavimus.*

(b) *Omnes Papa à Sylvestro secundo ad Gregorium septimum incluse fuerunt Magi. Platina.*

of their own Authors (a): And yet these too were infallible Doctors. And *Ludovicus Vives* dealt too hardly with poore *Dullardus* for saying *The better Grammarian, the worse Divine*; for here it seemes, The worst Grammarians were the best, nay, the infallible Divines. All Histories are full of the ambition, frauds, forgeries even of those who were accounted some of the best of their Popes, to say nothing of more abhominable vices: Nor did this corruption rest in the head but from thence dispers'd it self into all the members, the Cardinals, Bishops, Governours of the Romish Church: It was acknowledged by the Pope (and therefore infallibly true) *Adrianus* the sixth by the name of the Popes and prelates, *We have all turned after our own wayes, there is none that doth good, no not one* (b). The famous Chancellor of Paris *Gerson* complains that *Learned and godly Bishops were chosen no where, but carnall men and ignorant of Spirituall things* (c). And so proud (saith he) that they do not know themselves to be men. *Duarenus* speaks home to this purpose: *Most of the Bishops of our time are greater strangers to Religion and Holy things then any of the secular Nobles, and they mind nothing but how to defend their possessions by right or wrong* (d). *Fernus* cries out: *Who doth not see the insatiable*

---

(a) *Cum constet plures Papas adeo illiteratos esse ut Grammaticam penitus ignorant, quâ sit ut Sacras literas interpretari possent.* *Alphonsus de Castro con. Haveses cap. 4. in editione An: 1543.*

(b) *Omnes nos declinavimus unusquisque in vias suas, nec fuit jamdum qui faceret bonum, non fuit usque ad unum.* In instructionibus ad legatos *Norimbergæ Anno 1525.* (c) *Nullibi Episcopos bonos & opere ac Doctrina probatos eligi sed homines carnales & spiritualium ignaros — prelatos adeo superbos esse ut homines se nesciant.* In declaratione defectuum *Ecclesiæ.* (d) *Plerique Episcopi nostro tempore a religione & sacris, quam quosvis satrapas & principes profanos longe alieniores, nec aliud eis curæ esse quam ut ditiones & possessiones suas quo jure quaque injuriâ teneant.* *De sacro Ministerio lib. 1. cap. 4.*

*avarice and impostures of the Popes and religious men? with these all things are vendible (a). And Stella informs us, There were few possessors of Benefices who had them otherwise then either by begging or paying for them (b). And yet these were the good men of the Church of Rome, these are they who acted in Councils sincerely from love to God and his truth, not seeking their own things but the things of Christ, and therefore without doubt infallible. And for the state of Councils, take one testimony for all of one that was an eminent part and member of them, Cardinal Julian, who in his Epistle to Eugenius the fourth in the council of Basil in plain terms testifies, that all Councils, since that of Chalcedon (which was above a thousand years ago) were instituted, not for the discovery of truth, but for the defence and increase of the power of the Romane Church, and the liberty of Churchmen (c).*

Should I descend to particulars, and open the several impostures and palpable frauds, which the Popes and their Partisans have successively used in the packing of councils, and making voices, and forging decrees, and engaging the Bishops by hopes, and fears, and interests, to give up their votes and consciences to the advancement of the Romish power and magnificence, I should engage my self to transcribe whole volumes, and cut out work for the whole terme of my life, The transactions of the council of Trent are fresh in memory. And he that shall peruse the words of their own Historians, the Pro-

(a) *Omnia Sacerdotum ac Religiosorum & Pontificum inceptibiles avaritiam & imposturas non videt? apud hos omnia vendita sunt. In Joh. 2. (b) Pauci sunt Beneficarii nisi aut proce aut pretio. In Luc. 22.*

(c) *Omnia Concilia post Chalcedanense potissimum instituta fuerunt, non ut erueretur veritas, sed ut roboraretur, defenderetur, atque augetur semper Ecclesia Romana potestas, & Ecclesiasticorum libertas. Hinc Sylvius lib. 2. de gestis Concil. Basil.*

testations of Princes, the Censures of Universities relating to it &c. will easily be satisfied, whether *Clara's non constat de opposito* be true or no. And therefore notwithstanding this frivolous excuse it remains a truth, that according to the principles of Papists themselves, and because of those evident defects in them acknowledged by their own Authors, whatever Councils regularly called and ordered may pretend to, their councils must lay down their claime to Infallibility; and so their faith hath no solid foundation, as not in the Pope's authority, so not in Scripture, nor in the testimony of the Fathers, nor yet in the infallibility of general councils. And therefore I may safely conclude, they have no solid foundation for their Faith.

26. There is only one thing which may seem to retard the passing of the sentence: that is this. That although each of these taken asunder may not be sufficient, yet all put together make a cord which is not easily broken, *Quae non prosunt singula, juncta juvant*: and therefore, soasmuch as the Church stands upon four Pillars, Authority of Scriptures, Tradition of Fathers, Infallibility of Councils, and the Pope, their Faith is like Mount Sion that cannot be removed. And if it be deemed an absurd and unreasonable thing (as we poor talkable creatures have thought) to prove the Scriptures from the authority of the Church, Councils, or Pope, and circularly to prove the authority of the Church, Councils, or Pope from the Scripture. The Jesuites have found out the Quadrature of the Circle, and they tell you, that it is no more absurd that Scripture should lean upon the Churches authority, and the Church on the authority of Scripture, then that S. John the Baptist should give testimony to Christ, and Christ to him again; or that the Old Testament should be confirmed by the New, and the New Testament by the Old. This is one of their last pleas: we find them now retired

retired to their Fort-royal, beat them out of this, and upon the matter all is lost: and truly that will be no hard matter to do, if the Reader please to consider. 1. The great disparity of the alledged instances. *John* and *Christ* might give testimony one to another, but neither of them did simply depend upon each other's testimonies: supposing that *Christ* had given no express testimony concerning *John*, yet I say the mission of *John* was not only true in it selfe, but sufficiently evident to the Jewes, as plainly appears from hence: That the Pharisees, when asked by *Christ*, whether the Baptisme of *John* was from Heaven or of men, were afraid to deny its Heavenly original, as being against the common sentiment of the Jewes: and *Christ* chargeth the Pharisees with rejecting the counsel of *God* against themselves, being not baptized of *John*, Luk. 7. 30. And much more true is it of *Christ*, that he did not depend upon the testimony of *John*, but had other and better testimony, *John* 5. 36. *But I have greater testimony then that of John.* And it is enough for my purpose, if either *Christ* or *John* had an authority independent upon the others evidence, though the other had not. And the like may be said of the Old and New Testament: well may they give testimony one to another, for neither of them doth totally depend upon the other. The Old Testament did sufficiently evidence its authority, before ever the New Testament was written; and the New Testament too did carry other convincing evidences of its divine original and authority, besides the testimony of the Old Testament: such as the voice from Heaven, *This is my beloved Son*, 2 Pet. 1. 17. and the glorious miracles he did, *John* 5. 36. *The works that I do bear witness of me, that the Father hath sent me:* the holiness of his life, power of his doctrine, patience of his death. But now (to apply this to our present purpose) it is here far otherwise: for the Scripture (say they) doth not evidence it

self any other way to us by the Churches testimony, (as we have heard from their own words) and Councils, Fathers, and the Pope (we say, and have proved) cannot evidence their Authority and Infallibility any other way but by the Scripture, (which according to their principles is impossible) or by their own Testimony, which is ridiculous.

2. Let it be considered, that the Romanists do not make these four; Scripture, Fathers, Councils, and Popes coordinate and collateral foundations of their Faith, as if each of them did contribute a distinct and independent support unto the Romish Faith; but indeed they make one of them totally to depend upon another, and at last reduce them all to one, and (to speak properly) to none. For the Fathers, and Councils, and the splendid name of the Church, however they are pretended to put a fair glosse upon a foul cause, yet indeed the authority of them all is as vigorously disputed against by the most and learnedest Romanists, as by any Protestants in the world. You remember, what their great master *Bellarmino* told you, *That Infallibility and supreme Authority is not partly in the Pope, partly in the Council, but wholly in the Pope*: what need we trouble our selves further? Those four are now reduc'd to two, Scripture and the Pope; and those two must mutually prove one another. There is no solid and sufficient ground for me to believe the Scriptures, but the testimony of the Pope, say the Papists, and there is no solid and sufficient ground for me to believe the Authority and Infallibility of the Pope, but the testimony of the Scriptures: For the Fathers and Councils receiving all their authority and infallibility from the Pope, cannot give him the infallibility and authority they received from him: Now how senseless a resolution of Faith this is (though most of the Papists have no better and no other) you may perceive by some few instances. It is as

if a Student should say thus : I should not believe such a book to be an excellent book , but for my Tutor's testimony, who tels me so. And again: I should not believe my Tutor's testimony to be of any validity , but for the testimony of that book concerning him. Who would not laugh at such an assertion? Or as if a man should say : I should not believe the honesty of *Richard* , were it not for the testimony of *Thomas* . And I should not believe the honesty of *Thomas* , were it not for the testimony of *Richard* . Where is there a man that will accept of such security in a trivial worldly bargain? And yet the Papists are content to venture their souls upon it. From all that hath been said, I conclude , that the pretended authorities we have discoursed of, do neither severally nor yet jointly afford a solid foundation for a Papist's faith, nor prove that Infallibility which they pretend to; and consequently, there is no solid foundation for a Papist's faith. And here I might discharge my self from further trouble, having discovered the Nullity of all the pretences which have been hitherto owned by the Church of *Rome*.

## C H A P. V.

### *Of Orall Tradition, and the testimony of the present Church.*

§. 1. **B**UT because I am resolved to do their cause all the right that may be, and give them all the favourable allowance they can desire, I shall consider the singular conceits of their private Doctors, where the authors are any whit considerable, and their opinion hath any thing of plausibility. There is then another shift, which some subtle Romanists have lately invented; who perceiving how their brethren have been beaten out of  
the



the field by strength of Scripture and argument, in their conceit about the infallibility of the Pope or Council; come in for their succour with an Universal Tradition, and the authority of the present Church. This is the way of *Rushworth* in his Dialogues, *Mr White*, and *Holden*, and *Sir Kenelm Digby*, and *S. Clara*. Their defence and discourse is this, for I shall give you their opinion in their own words. *A man may prudently believe the present Church for her self, and ought so to do: A man needs not, nor is obliged to enquire further; —there he may safely fix; (a) faith S. Clara.* Thus the *L. Faulkland's Adversary: That society of Christians, which alone pretend to teach nothing but what they have received from their Fathers, and they from theirs, and so from the Apostles, they must needs hold the truth which first was delivered: for if they could teach falsehoods, then some age must either have erred in understanding their Ancestors, or have joyned to deceive their posterity, neither of which is credible. But the Church of Rome, and they only, pretend to teach nothing else &c. Ergo, they must needs hold the truth.* The acute *Mr White* explains the opinion more exactly and fully, & the strength of his and their notion I shall give you in his words.

1. *The nations did understand the doctrine taught by the Apostles, and practised it, and highly valued it, as most necessary for them and their posterity, and to be preferred before all other things.*

2. *Those first Christians even at their death, both could and would, and therefore doubtlesse did most vehemently commend this doctrine to their Children: and the Fathers did alwaies deliver the same doctrine which they received from*

---

(a) *Prudenter Ecclesie presentis propter seipsam credi potest & debet, b. e. —non est opus, nec obligatur homo ad inquirendum ulterius, ibi tuto fisci potest. System. fidei c. 10. ubi discrete afferit testimonium presentis Ecclesie esse infallibile.*

their Parents, and under that notion because they had received it.

3. If any delivered another doctrine, he could be proved a liar by the rest of the world; or if all should agree against their consciences to deliver a new doctrine, under that notion (scilicet of a Doctrine delivered from their Parents) that whole age would be guilty of treachery and parricide, and should agree to murder themselves, which is impossible.

4. There was a perpetual succession of Pastors, who took care of Faith and manners; and it is evident, that the Pastors and people had the same faith.

5. And there arose heresies, by which the truth might be more cleared, and they that maintained the ancient doctrine might be distinguished from Innovators; which Innovators did not publickly reject the Apostles doctrine, but pleaded it was not rightly understood, and the other part kept the name of the Catholick Church.

6. It is necessary, that that congregation, which alwaies kept the ancient discipline, should alone profess that she received her opinions from Christ by perpetual succession, and that she neither did nor could receive any thing into the Canon of their Faith under another nation.

7. As certainly therefore, as one may know, that the congregation of believers, which at this day is called Catholick, is animated with a number of learned and wise men, so certainly will it be known, that she is not conscious of any newness of doctrine and therefore there is no new doctrine.

8. Following ages cannot be ignorant, what former ages believed about these things which are explained in Sermons, Catechismes, Prayers, and Sacraments, and such are all things necessary to the Catholick Faith.

9. This doctrine delivered from hand to hand was confirmed by long custome, diverse laws, rewards and punishments both of this and the following life, monuments of writers, by which all would be kept in it.

10. Following Rulers could not change the doctrine of their Predecessors without schisme, and notorious tumult in the Church, as daily experience proveth (a). To the same

(a) 1. Gentes intelligebant, quod Apostoli docuerunt, & opere complebant, eamq; doctrinam magni æstimabant, & summè necessariam sibi & posteris suis & cæteris omnibus negotiis præponendam. 2. Illi ergo primi Christiani doctrinam istam filiis & successoribus & potuerunt & voluerunt, etiam motientes, enixissimè commendare, id-òque indubiè hoc fecerunt. Et patres filiis eandem doctrinam semper tradiderunt, quam ipsimet acceperant à majoribus, & eo titulo credebant quia acceperant. 3. Si quisquam aliam (doctrinam) traderet, mendacii à reliquo orbe convinceretur, vel si omnes novam conarentur eo titulo tradere, conscientia teste, perfidiæ & parricidii tota illa ætas condemnaretur, & veluti ad se occidendos conspirarent, quod impossibile est. 4. Pastores perpetuò successerunt, qui curam fidei & morum gererent: (constat autem quod populi & pastorum una fuit fides, una doctrina. *Idem trac. 2. §. 5. p. 2. 134.*) 5. Et hæreses ortæ sunt, quibus veritas magis elucesceret & distinguerentur retentores doctrinæ antiquæ contra novatores. Qui quidem novatores non palam aversabantur doctrinam Apostolorum, sed esse malè intellectam contendebant: Reliquæ autem parti mansit nomen Catholicæ Ecclesiæ. 6. Necesse est autem eam fidelium congregationem, quæ semper antiquæ disciplinæ tenax erat, solam profiteri se à Christo per successionem perpetuam dogmata sua accepisse, nec quicquam alio titulo recepisse in fidei Canonem, neque unquam recipere posse. 7. Quantâ itaque certitudine quisquam agnoscere potest congregationem illam fidelium, quæ hodie Catholica dicitur, esse virorum prudentium & doctorum multitudine animatam, tantâ certitudine ipsi constabat eam non esse consciam sibi de aliqua doctrinæ novitate, ideoq; nullam esse novitatem. 8. Nullo modo potest latere succedanea sæcula, quid præcunctia crediderint circa ea quæ concionibus, catechesibus, orationibus, & sacramentis exponuntur: talia autem sine universa ad fidem Catholicam necessaria. 9. Confirmata erat hæc doctrina per manus tradita longâ consuetudine, variis legibus, præmiis & poenis tum hujus tum sequentis vitæ, scriptorum monumentis, quibus omnes in ea retinerentur. *Thomas Anglicus in sono buccinæ, De fide & Theol. trac. 1. par. 4. & 5.* 10. Rectores succedanei non poterant decessoris doctrinam immutare absque schismate, & notorio Ecclesiæ tumultu, ut quotidiana experientia comprobatur: *De fide & Theol. trac. 2. par. 3.*

purpose also *Held:* discourseth in his *Treatise of the resolution of Faith*. This is a new Plea, and deserves special consideration.

§. 2. For Answer, 1. I give Mr *White* and his worthy Partners humble thanks for the great favour or rather justice done by them to the Protestant cause. For, whereas this is the perplexing question, wherewith they think to puzzle us, How we can know the Scriptures to be the word of God without the Churches infallible authority? and from the supposed impossibility thereof, they infer the necessity of the Churches authority: these kind-hearted Gentlemen have helped us out of the bryars: for now it seems, and it is a truth, and so far the argument from Tradition is really conclusive, that we may know the Scripture to be the word of God without the Churches infallible authority, viz. by tradition. And the argument of Tradition would not at all lose its strength if the Church were wholly stript of the capacity of a Judge, and retained only the qualification of a witness, and consequently the Churches authority is not at all necessary. And if the Church should boast of her authority against or above tradition, it may be said to her according to these mens principles, as the Apostle said to the Gentiles, Rom. 11. *If thou boast, thou bearest not Tradition, but Tradition thee*, for so say these Doctors. Mr *White* spends one entire chapter upon the proof of this Proposition, *That the succession of doctrine is the only rule of Faith* (a), and saith, *that whether we place this infallibility in the whole body of the Church, or in Councils, or in Scriptures, in each of these their authority is resolved ino and all depends upon Tradition* (b). And he spends several chapters to shew,

(a) *De fide & Theol. tract. 2. Parag. 18.*

(b) *Sive infallibilitatem in corpore Ecclesie—statueris, firmitas & possessio doctrine, quam habet est traditio; sive in Conciliis,—sive in Scripturis, earum auctoritas in traditionem resolvitur. De fide & Theol. tract. 2. 18.*

that neither the Pope, nor Councils can give any solidity, or certainty to our Faith but what they have from Tradition: If it be said Tradition is conveyed to us by the Church, and so there is still a necessity of her Authority: I answer plainly no: It follows onely that there is necessity of her Ministry, but not of her Authority. A Proclamation of the King and Council could not come to my hands, (if I live at *Torke*) but by a Messenger, and by the Scribe, or Printer: But if any from this necessity of his Ministry infer his Authority, I may well deny the consequence; but because it is unhandsome to extenuate a courtesie, I hold my self obliged further to acknowledge the great kindness of our Adversaries, who not contented to assert the validity of the Protestants foundation of Faith have also overturned their own, which that you may the better understand, I shall briefly represent to you the sweet Harmony of these *Cadmeean* Brethren, and how God hath confounded the language of *Babels* Builders: so that they have little to do, but to stand still, and see the Salvation of God while these *Midianites*, and *Aynalekites* thrust their Swords in one anothers sides.

The opinion and language of most Papists in the world is this. That *Tradition is therefore only infallible because it is delivered to us by the Church which is infallible:* (a) If you ask *Bellarmino* what it is by which I am assured that a tradition is right, he answers, because the whole Church, which receives it cannot erre. (b) So the late

(a) *Labyrinthus Cantuariensis* p. 68.

(b) *Quando universa Ecclesia aliquid servat, vel aliquid tanquam fidei Dogma amplectitur quod non est scriptum, necesse est dicere ab Apostolis traditum. Ratio est quia cum Ecclesia universa errare non possit. 1. Tim. 3. &c. Certe quod Ecclesia de fide esse credit, sine dubio est de fide: De verbo Dei lib. 4. cap. 9.*

Answer of Bishop Land. *There is no means left to believe any thing with a divine infallible Faith, if the Authority of the Catholick Church be rejected as erroneous, and fallible, for who can believe either Creed, or Scripture, or unwritten Tradition, but upon her Authority.* (a) Nay, S. Clara himself notwithstanding his Romantick strain That Tradition and the naked Testimony of the present Church is sufficient, yet elsewhere confesseth the Churches infallibility must necessarily be supposed to make my Faith certain: His words are these: *The Testimony of the Church by which Traditions come to us, is infallible; from a Divine Revelation, because it is evident from the Scripture that the Church is infallible: And presently after, If the Church were not infallible, it could not produce in me an infallible Faith,* (b) And this was the constant Doctrine of the Romish Masters in all former Ages: Now come a new Generation who finding the Notion of infallibility hard beset, and the Pillar shaken, they support their cause with a quite contrary position: *That it is not the Churches infallibility that renders Tradition infallible (as their former Masters held) but the infallibility of Tradition that makes the Church infallible, and therefore they say, the Church her self is no further infallible than she followes Tradition.* Thus Mr White plainly tells us that (c) *Councils are not infallible, because the speciall assistance of Gods spirit make them infallible, but because by irrefragable testimony*

---

(a) In Eands Labyrinth: ch. 2 pag. 17. (b) Dico secundo quod testimonium Ecclesiae per quod nobis illa veritates (tradita) innotescunt infallibile est, nempe ob revelationem divinam: quia manifestè habemus in Scripturis, Ecclesiam esse infallibilem — si igitur illa (Autoritas Ecclesiae) non esset infallibilis, non produceretur in nobis fides infallibilis. Syllem fidei c. 10. Num. 3. (c) Non quia speciali spiritus sancti insistenti infallibilitas eis affletur, sed quia irrefragabili testimonio successivam Doctrinae roborant — & sunt irrecusabiles testes traditionis, praesertim decertandum est. De fide & Theol. tract. 2. Parag. 21.

they confirm the succession of their Doctrines; and are such itnesses of tradition as cannot be refused.

Thus Holden having told us that the Popes infallibility controverted on both sides by just, godly, and most learned catholicks, as well ancient, as modern, and neither side commended by Authentick censure (a) (which by the way discovers the desperatenesse of the greatest part of the Romish Church at this day which venture their Soules, and rest their faith upon what themselves confesse to be doubtfull foundation, viz: the Popes infallibility) (b) All Divines (saith he) confesse it is not certain with a Divine, and a Catholick Faith, he comes to lay down this conclusion that the Infallibility of the Church is not from any Priviledge granted to the Romans See, or S. Peters successor but from the universall and Catholick tradition of the Church (c) and Councils fare no better then Popes, Theyre (saith he) not Founders, but only Guardians, and Wisesses of revealed truths (d) so Mr White allowes neither Pope nor Councils any infallibility, but what they have from tradition, as we have seen; and tels us in expresse termes, that Tradition is overthrowne, if any other principle

(a) An summorum Pontificum decreta fiat ex institutione Christi ab omni errore libera — hęc inquam, in utraq; parte in ventilata videntur a piissimis quam plurimis & doctissimis Catholicis Authoribus tam strictioribus, quam recetioribus quorum neutram partem audivimus inquam fuisse censuris aliquibus authenticis prohibitam aut improbatam: Quapropter evidentissime constat Catholicum neminem astringi aut huius ut alteri parti adharere tanquam fidei Catholice & Divinae articulo. — De resolut. fidei lib. 2. c. 1. p. 174. (b) Nec opus est, meo iudicio, divinam infallibilitatem Romanę sedi annectere (quod omnes theologo agnoscunt non esse divina & Catholica fide certum) Id ib. p. 178. (c) Ecclesie infallibilitas non Privilegio aliquo aut sedi Romanae, aut auctori Petri successori divinitus impartito — sed universę & Catholice traditioni Ecclesie — præcipue tribuenda est: Idem ib. p. 174. (d) Episcopi in Conciliis sunt tantummodo Custodes, ac Testes veritatum revelatarum, non autem conditores, Holden lib. 1. c. 9. p. 153.

be added to it: for here lies the solidity of Tradition that nothing is accepted by the Church but from Tradition (a).

§. 3. Well, what shall the poor unlearned Romanist do, that finds his great masters at variance in the very foundation of his Faith: Here are two contradictory assertions: one of them must unavoidably be false: A man may with probability at least assert the falshood of either of them, having the suffrage of diverse of their own most learned Catholick Authors for him in either opinion, but whether they be true or false, their cause is lost:

1. If they be true, and 1. If that be true, that Tradition be the foundation of the Churches Infallibility: then 1. Whence hath Tradition this Infallibility? From Scripture? That they utterly disclaim. From Tradition? Then why may not Scripture give Testimony to it self as well as Tradition? And whence hath that Tradition its Infallibility? and so in infinitum. Is it from the reason of the thing? So Mr White implies who attempts to prove it by a ratiōnall and Logickall Discourse, but himself hath prevented that, while he saith *To lean upon Logickall inferences is to place the foundation of our Faith and the Church in the sand* (b). And S. Clara gives a check to this: *It is more reasonable and wise, even for the most learned and acute persons to rely upon the Authority of the Church then to adhere to our own reasonings how plausible soever* (c). And that is largely disproved in

(a) *Evertitur traditio, si aliud fidei principium ei addatur. Inde enim est traditionis firmitas quod nihil nisi ex ea ab Ecclesia acceptetur.* De fide & Theol. lib. 2. parag. 19.

(b) *Logicis niti ratiunculis, est fidei & Ecclesie fundamenta in Sabulo collocare. ubi supra tract. 2. parag. 18.* (c) *Dico igitur quod ratiōnabilius & sapientius est, etiam respectu Doctissimorum & acutissimorum hominum, Autoritati Ecclesie, quam ratiunculis nostris licet appareatissimis adherere; System. fide cap. 1. n. 2.*



the following discourse. Is it then from the Churches infallibility? This they deny and allow the Church no infallibility independent upon Tradition.

2. Seeing they grant the Church may erre, if she reced from Tradition I can never be sure she doth not erre unlesse I be sure she keep to Tradition: And therefore I must examine that, and judge of it, and so private men are made judges of controversies, which they so much dread.

3. Hereby the Authority of the Pope and generall Councils of Bishops is rendred unnecessary: I prove it thus: If these be necessary onely as witnesses to Tradition, then their Authority is not necessary: For it is not Authority, but knowledge and fidelity which renders a witness competent: A lay hearer of *St Paul* may be as competent a witness of the Doctrine he heard *S. Paul* preach, as a Bishop, supposing a parity in their knowledge, fidelity, and converse with the Apostle, and another Bishop may be as competent a witness as the Bishop of Rome, and consequently as Infallible, and any congregation of discreet and pious Christians who heard *S. Peter* Preach are as infallible witnesses as the Church of Rome, and if there were a generall assembly of lay-men of equall knowledge and experience, they are as infallible witnesses what the Faith of the next precedent age was, and what the Faith of the present Church is, as a Council of Bishops: Nay (to speak truth) they are more credible witnesses, because lesse byassed by interest affection or prejudice. These rocks the first branch throwes them upon.

2. If they flie from this and make the Churches infallibility the foundation of Traditions (as the most Papists do) then they must demonstrate that Infallibility from Scripture, Fathers, or Councils, which we have seen, they cannot do. So that, if either of their positions be true, their cause is lost.

But 2. If either of them be false, they are gone too: For if tradition be not Infallible in it selfe without the Churches Authority (as the one side saith) then the Papists have no certaine rule for the Church to steer its course by ( for the Scriptures they do not own as such ) and if the Church be not infallible, but by vertue of this Tradition (as the other side saith,) then they confesse the insufficiency of all their proofs from Scripture and from the Authority of Fathers and Councils, and their Authority is no more, then that of any faithfull or credible Historian, and instead of a Divine the Papists have nothing but an Historicall faith. I shall conclude this first Answer with one syllogisme from the words and assertions of Mr White: *Tradition is overthrown, if another principle of Faith be added to it:* But the most and Learnedest Doctors of the Romish Church do adde another principle to it, viz. the Churches Authority and infallibility as I shewed from their own words: *Ergo,* either Tradition and all this new devise, or the Authority of the Romish Church is overthrown.

4. *Ans.* 2. This new conceit directly thwarts the designe of God in the Writing of the Scripture; and indeed the common-sence and experience of all-mankind: for hereby a verball Tradition is made a more sure way of conveyance to posterity then a Writing. It hath been the Wisdome of God in former ages to take care that those things might be written, which he would have kept in remembrance. Exod. 17. 14. *Write this for a memoriall in a Book:* So little did God trust this (now supposed infallible) way of orall Tradition, that he would not venture the Decalogue upon it ( though the words were but few, and the importance of them so considerable, both in truth, and in the apprehensions of the Jewes, that if Mr Whites Argument have any strength in it, it was impossible posterity should ever mistake it ) but  
 wry

write it with his own finger once and againe after the breaking of the first Tables: And although, whilst the Church was confined to a few families and divine revelations were frequently renewed a verball Tradition was sufficient, yet when the Church came to be multiplied and especially when it comes to be dispersed into all Nations and Revelations cease, then Writing proves of absolute necessity: How farre the first and wisest Christians were from Mr Whites opinion appears from hence, that not daring to lean upon the broken reed of Orall Tradition, they did earnestly desire the Apostles to commit their Doctrines to Writing. *Eusebius* reports that *S. Peters* bearers were not content with this way of Tradition from *Peters* mouth, but (for want of *M. Whites* presence there to convince them of their Folly.) They earnestly begged it of *Marke* that he would leave them that Doctrine in Writing which they had received by word of mouth (a). And *Hierome* tells us That *S. John the Evangelist* was almost forced to write by all the Bishops of Asia (b): who (it seems) were raw novices who did not understand their Catechisme nor the first principle in it viz. The sufficiency and infallibility of orall Tradition. And *S. Luke* gives it us under his hand (not fearing either Mr Whites anger or his Argument) that he wrote his Gospell *ad majorem iocunditatem* that Christians might have the greater certainty *Luk. 1. 3, 4.* When *Job* desires the perpetuall continuance of his words he wisheth, *O that my words were now Written! Oh that they were Printed in a Book!* *Job. 19. 23.* And *David* in the same case

---

(a) *A Marco multis & variis precibus contendebant, ut monumentum illius doctrinae, quod sermone & verbo illis tradidisset, etiam Scriptis mandatum apud eos relinqueret. Histor. lib. 2. cap. 24.* (b) *Johannes ab Asia. Episcopis pene omnibus coactus est ad scribendum. Praefat. in Evan. Mat.*

would not rely upon Tradition, but takes this course for assurance: *This shall be written for the generation to come, Psalm. 102. 18.* But because Mr *White* undoubtedly is a better Philosopher and Divine then either *Luke* or *Job* or *David* were, (and therefore good reason they should all vaile to his more penetrating wit and deeper judgment) he shall do well to remember that God himselfe was of the same judgment —*Go, write it before them in a Table and note it in a Book that it may be for the time to come for ever Isa. 30. 8.* And to this agrees the common experience of mankind: *Vox audisa perit, littera scripta manet* verball Traditions quickly vanish, onely writings are durable: Hence those famous Lawes of *Lycurgus*, institutes of the *Druides*, Philosophy of *Pythagoras* are upon the matter wholly lost and onely some few fragments reserved, because not committed to writing: but this will be put out of doubt by reflecting upon the History of mankind, whereby the aierinesse of this phantasmie will be discovered, and the great difference between Tradition and writing in point of certainty demonstrated: *Adam* and *Noah* the two successive heads of mankind did doubtlesse deliver the true Doctrine to their posterity with the same important circumstances, (which Mr *White* supposeth in the Doctrine of the Gospel) as a Doctrine of everlasting consequence, and they so received it, and for a season transmitted it to their Children: But alas! how soon was all obliterated, and in this sense all mankind (some very few excepted) did agree to murder themselves, and they actually did that which Mr *White* saith was impossible: And so from hence forward let all Logitians take notice of it, that *Ab esse ad posse non valet consequentia* Well, some centuries after comes *Moses* and by God command delivers a Law in Writing and this Law abides, and the Jewes to this day retaine it in remembrance and veneration

ration and for above 3000 years together have been thereby kept from those Pagan opinions and Idolatries which all the Scholars of Tradition almost in the whole World have fallen into: and consequently writing is a sure, and orall Tradition an unsafe and uncertaine way of conveyance: and this principle hath had universall influence upon the actions of wise men, in all ages, and in all things: Hence care hath been alwaies taken for the writing of Canons of Councils, decrees of Courts, Acts of Parliament (though the importance of them were many times so great and evident, that according to this new notion, writing was superfluous, and verball Tradition Infalible: ) And if those wise men durst never trust unwritten Tradition with their estates and worldly concernment, shall we be so mad as to venture our Souls upon it? Let Papiſts do so, who having given up their consciences to the Pope cannot say their souls are their own, but let them not be displeas'd, if we desire to make a wiser bargain. But our English Apostles hath a distinction to salve this grosse absurdity: *It is true* (saith he) *of Doctrines meerly speculative, that the memory is not so safe a depository as Written records, but not of such as may be made as it were visible by practise:* And he is pleas'd to give an instance in the *Doctrine of the Sacrament and Christs reall unfigurative presence in it, which* (saith he) *was more securely and clearly delivered by the Churches practise, then could be by books Written, their prostrations and adorations demonstrated their assurance of his real presence, where every mans saying Amen at the Priests pronouncing Corpus Domini nostri Jesu Christi, expressed their confession of that presence with exclusion of all tropes and figures in the businesse. Exomol. §. 1. c. 8.* And are these the great and visible assurances of Doctrines to which all the security of Writings must strike saile? Are these grounds so evident that the Doctrines could not possibly have been

been more securely propagated and more clearly and intelligibly delivered to posterity in Writing as *Cressy* daringly asserts? See *Exomolog. Sect. 1. chap. 8.* O the besotting nature of Popery! O the tremendous judgment of God punishing Apostacy with an *adversus rē* a reprobate sence! Dare this miserable man say these are clearer evidences of the reall presence then if it had been said *in terminis.* This is my body in a proper and corporeall sence, or this bread is converted into the very substance of this body which you now see? These men may well say what they please for it appears they can believe what they list.

May I with the Readers leave in few words, discover the shamefull weaknesse and horrid impudence of this assertion: Is it true indeed that the prostrations and adorations, of Christians discover'd their assurance of the reall corporeall presence? And of all men living could *Mr. Cressy* say this, who had so oft seen others receive and himself received the Sacrament in *England* and *Ireland* in a posture of adoration *viz.* kneeling, with an assurance of the falshood of that opinion of the reall corporall presence? Why might not the speciall yet spirituall presence of Christ in the Sacrament occasion this prostration, as well as the speciall and spirituall presence of God in the Arke occasioned the Jewes to fall down and worship at his footstoole? And must the poore Clarke come in with his Amen to help the lame priest over the stile? Why there is not a Protestant but when he hears these words pronounced this is my body will say his Amen to it, and acknowledge it so to be, but still Christs words must be taken in Christs sence, and that is, though figurative yet very frequent in such cases: In short, since these are the practicall visible Arguments alledged as instances of *the Infallible certainty* of orall Tradition, above all that *can be said in writing*: I hope the Reader (who con-

escapes, himselfe either in matters of credit or conscience) will easily discern and ingenuously confesse, both the absurdity of their Arguments and assertion, and the solidity of this second Answer, and the advantage of writing above unwritten Tradition.

§. 5. *Ans. 3.* If this assertion be true and solid, and Tradition be an infallible foundation of Faith as these men pretend, then no error could come into the Church under pretence of Tradition from the Apostles: That is evident in it self (else an infallible Authoritie is liable to error which is a contradiction (and it is granted by our Adversaries, who therefore tell us that all Hereticks recede from the Tradition of their Fathers and broach new and unheard of Doctrines, as we have seen.

But errors may come into the Church under pretence of Tradition. Here all the doubt lies, and therefore I shall endeavour to make it good, a taske which would be wholly superfluous if the impudence of our Adversaries, and the desperatenesse of their cause did not oblige them to require, and us to give the prooffe of the most evident verities: I might insist upon the Doctrine of the *Chiliassts* (which the Papists confesse to be false) which was commended to the Church by *Papian* and *Irenaeus* too as an Apostolicall Tradition, and so received by the generality of Orthodox Christians (saith *Iustin Martyr*:) This Argument is rendred more considerable by the pitifull evasion wherewith Mr *White* shuffles it off, saying, *That the Chiliassts were deceived by Cerinthus who feigned he had this from the Apostles in private discourses, not in publick Preaching* (a). For (to say nothing of this that the Fathers derive its pedigree from another root) whatever was the occasion and ground of this mi-

---

(a) *De fide & Theolog. tract. 1. §. 7. p. 20.*

Itake in that Tradition it sufficiently proves what I intend *viz.* that many or most of the guides of the Church may receive false Doctrines as coming from the Apostles, and so transmit them to their Posterity, which is the thing now denied. It was an old Observation of *Irenæus* concerning the Hereticks of his time (one would think the words were not only Historically of them, but also prophetically of the Papists) *When Hereticks are re-proved out of the Scripture; they begin to accuse the Scripture, as if truth could not be discovered by those that know not Tradition*(a). The *Arrians* pretended they had their Doctrine by Tradition from their Ancestors: particularly they named *Origen, Dionysius, Alexandrinus,* and *Lucian* the Martyr by whose hands their Doctrine had been conveyed to them, as *Baronius* acknowledgeth. *Epiphanius* tells us the *Cajani* pretended *St Paul* as the Author and founder of their Heretical Doctrines: The *Pelagians* boasted of their Doctrine, *That it had been always celebrated by the Learning of Holy men*(b). The Doctrine of rebaptization (which the Papists acknowledge to be erroneous) was brought in by *Cyprian* and the *African Bishops* under a pretence of Tradition: The words of *Cyprian* are these: *We do not now broach a new Doctrine, but one long since decreed by our Predecessors*(c). It is true *Pamelius* saith he means this of his immediate Predecessors *Agrippinus*, and the rest: and that will serve my turne, if Mr *Whites* Argument will hold: for then no

(a) *Cum ex Scripturis arguuntur heretici, in accusationem convertuntur Scripturarum, quia non possit ex his inveniri veritas ab his qui nesciunt Traditionem, lib. 3. cap. 2. pag. 169.*

(b) *Eam sanctorum virorum semper celebravit eruditio Aug. lib. 1. contra Julianum & lib. 2. de Bapt. c. 3.*

(c) *Scitentiam nostram non novam promimus, sed jampridem ab antecessoribus nostris statutam, Epist. 73.*



Age (and consequently not this) could either be ignorant of, or knowingly recede from the Doctrine of their Fathers, nor they from their Fathers, and so upward to the Apostles: And indeed *Cyprian* carries it higher, even to the Apostles whiles he calls it *The Faith of the Catholick Church*, and reckons it amongst the *Apostolicall and Evangelicall precepts*(a). And *Firmissian* expressly affirms it was delivered by Christ and his Apostles (b). And will these mens confidence yet serve them to assert that no error could come into the Church by Tradition?

If all those Eminent *African* Bishops and Churches might either misunderstand their Ancestors or deceive their Posterity (as Mr *White* cannot deny they did either the one or other) why might not the *Spanish*, or *French*, or *Romish* do it. If it be said, there was a promise to the contrary at least for the Church of Rome. To say nothing of the manifest weaknesse of that pretence I answer two things: 1. That Mr *White* expressly rejects this Infallibility by promise. 2. However this Argument being of another nature and depending not upon the promise of God, but the nature and evidence of the thing is by this instance irrefragably overthrown.

*Ans. 4.* That way of proving which was rejected by the Prophets and godly Jewes, by Christ and by the Apostles is not to be approved, much lesse preferred before that way which they approved and used; but this way of proving the truth of a Doctrine by Tradition from their next Ancestours and the Testimony of the present Church was rejected by the Prophets &c. and by Christ

---

(a) *Quare Ecclesie Catholicae fidem ac veritatem & tenere debemus firmiter & docere, & per omnia Evangelica & Apostolica precepta rationem divinae dispensationis atque unitatis ostendere. Epis. 73. ad Julianum.* (b) *Nos veritati consuetudinem jungimus ab initio hoc tenentes quod a Christo & ab Apostolo traditum est Epist. 79. Cypri. p. 164. edit. Rigalt.*

and the Apostles: *Ergo*, It is not now to be approved. For the *Minor* (in which all the doubt lies) it consists of two Branches: The first relating to the old Testament; The second to the New:

The first is: That this way was disowned by the Prophets and godly Jewes under the old Testament: It is true some of the Jewes did owne this Popish opinion as you may read *Jer.* 44. 17. But the Prophets were of another perswasion. *Ezek.* 20. 12. *Walk not in the Statutes of your Fathers.* And from Tradition they used to send their people to the *Law and Testimony* *Isa.* 8. 20. And the godly Kings of *Judah* did not make Tradition (as the Papists do) but the written Law (as the Protestants do) the rule of their reformation: Thus *David* 1 *Chron.* 16. 40. — *to do according to all that is written in the Law*: Thus *Hezekiah* 2 *Chron.* 31. he did all, as it is written in the *Law of the Lord*: So *Josiah* 2 *Chron.* 34. 30, 31. and 35, 12. The like did *Ezra* long after, *Ezra* 6. 18. and *Nehemiah* chap. 8. *They dwelt in Booths, as it is written.* Here Scripture recovers what Tradition had lost, for though God had commanded this, yet since the daies of *Joshua* they had not done so *vers.* 17. By all which we evidently discern how different their opinion was from this of the Papists, and how little confidence they put in Tradition, *Josiah* would not so much as make *Hezekiah's* reformation his rule, nor *Hezekiah* take his patterne from *Jehoshaphats* reformation, but still every one had immediate recourse to the written Word; For it seems it was a Language that these Holy men understood not; That scripture was a *corrupt writing, a leaden rule, a dumb master.*

§. 7. There is indeed one Objection against the consequence from the Jewes to the Christians and from the Old Testament to the New: I shall give it you in the words of one of the acutest of our Adversaries, *i. e.*

*M. White*

Mr White, *The Law of the Jewes was delivered in Tables of Stone and the volume of the Law, so which it is expressly opposed that God will write the Law of Christians in their hearts.* (a)

I Answer, 1. The words are not to be understood absolutely (as they sound) but comparatively, not as if they did wholly deny that the Mosaicall Law was written in the Heart (for that is affirmed in other places as *De. c. 10. 6. The Lord thy God will circumcise thy heart and the heart of thy seed*) or as if they did affirm that the Christian Law was written only in mens hearts and not in paper (which the Papists themselves dare not assert) but only it is a comparative expression like that, *I will have mercy and not sacrifice, Christ sent me not to baptize but to preach*, i.e. principally and primarily, for else the one as well as the other was enjoyned by God: And so it is here implied that the Christian Law should be written more eminently, upon the hearts of Christians, then it ordinarily was upon the hearts of the Jewes, and that it should be writ in a more legible Character.

*Answ. 2.* If we examine in whose hearts this Christian Law is written, we shall find it concernes not the Tradition of the Church by which all things are to be regulated: For I demand of them was this promise made and performed to all that are called Christians, or onely to the elect and sincere Christians, or onely to the Pope and Bishops? If they say the first then one Christian as well as another is furnished with this rule of all Controversies, and consequently as able to judge of Con-

---

(a) Certissimum est legem *Judeorum* Tabulis lapideis & Deuteronomii volumine traditam esse, cui oppositur expresse in *Prophetis* Deum legem *Christianorum* in cordibus fidelium Scripturam. De fide Tract. 1. §. 6.

troverfies, then lay-men and Minifters have this Law equally written in their hearts; if they fay the fecond, That is onely the elect and fincere Chriftians (as indeed it is), then it muft be fomething elfe befide Tradition which is no leffe known to the hypôcriticall pretender then to the fincere professor of Chriftianity; if they fay the third, That this Law was written onely in the hearts of the Pope and Bifhops met in Councell (As what is there fo ridiculous which fome of our Adverfaries will not fay rather then confeffe their errours and give glory to God?) They are evidently confuted by the words of the place, Jer. 31. 34. *They ſhall teach no more every man his neighbour, and every one his brother, ſaying; know the Lord, for they ſhall all know me from the leaft of them unto the greateſt—for I will forgive their iniquity.* And befides Mr White himſelf ſaith, This Law is written onely in *sordibus fidelium* in the hearts of the faithfull: Now in what Dictionary we ſhall find *fidelis* to be tranſlated Atheiſt, Sodomite, Magitian, &c. (*Epithetes* not without cauſe given to Popes and Popiſh Bifhops by their own Authors) I would gladly be informed.

*Anſw.* 3, If we enquire what this is, which is here ſaid to be written in their hearts, wee ſhall ſee Mr Whites invention was better then his judgment or his conſcience: with what Spectacles do theſe men read this Writing in the heart, that tell us this was the Doctrine of Tranſubſtantiation, Indulgences, Invocation of Saints, Popes Supremacy, the Churches Infallibility? But you muſt know though this Writing was from God, yet the interpretation belongs to the Pope, whoſe will ſtands for his reaſon, and his word for a Law: But if we conſult the Prophet: If with the Popes good leave God may be *his own Interpreter*; He tells you this was the Inſcription *γινώſτι κύριον* Know the Lord, The knowledge of God Jer. 31. 33. and the fear of God Jer. 32. 39. 40.

And this Law written in the heart was so far from being appointed by God for a rule to walke by (much less was it to juttle out the word, as the Papists now abuse it) that the use of this was only to help them to make the word their rule *Ezek. 26. 27. I will put my Spirit within you, and cause you to walk in my statutes.* Hence that in *Is. 59. 21. My Spirit that is in thee, and my words which I have put in thy mouth shall not depart out of thy mouth:* So this objection being discharged, the consequence remains in full force, and Traditions being disapproved under the old Testament cannot be approved under the new: But I shall more fully prove that in the next branch, which is this.

§ 8. 2. This way of proving the truth of Doctrines by verbal tradition is disallowed by Christ and the Apostles: He knowes nothing of the Pharisees, and indeed but little of the New Testament, that knows not that this was the great Doctrine of the Pharisees: And from their school the Papists had this Doctrine of the certainty of Tradition: So little reason had *Du. Moelin* to write a book about the novelty of Popery when diverse of their Doctrines have such a venerable Antiquity that they are as old as the Pharisees. No wonder the Church of *Rome* hath diverse Doctrines that Christ never delivered to them, for they had a great part of the leaven of the Pharisees left them for a legacy. And from them they had their bold expressions by which they advance Tradition above the Scripture: The Author of the book called עמורי גולה hath this saying, *think not that the written law is the Foundation of our Faith, but the law of orall Tradition,* And again in the book *Juchaf. p. 158. Without this orall law (of Tradition) the whole law would be in darknesse;* and again, *all those things which our Rabbins saught us we are equally to believe as the Law of Moses.* But this is so known, that it is frivolous to multiply

testimonies of this kind: The footsteps of this principle you may discern in diverse places of the New Testament: They made the Tradition of the Fathers the rule of their Faith *Mat. 15. 2. Why do thy Disciples transgresse the Tradition of the Elders.* St Paul mentions it as one of his Pharisaeall errors, *that he was exceedingly zealous of the Traditions of his Fathers Gal 1. 14.* And St Peter speakes of it as a part or effect of their redemption by Christ that they were *delivered from a vain conversation received by Tradition from the Fathers. 1 Peter. 1.* This sufficiently shewes what their opinion was. Now let us hear what reflection Christ and the Apostles made on it: And there you shall find that which would end the controversie with ingenuous adversaries *viz.* That whereas the Romaniſts tell us that the deserting of Tradition is the true cause and spring of all errors, on the contrary our Saviour makes this the Fountain of their errors, their forsaking the Scripture, not their receding from the Tradition of their Ancestors, *Mat. 22. 29. Ye do erre not knowing the Scriptures,* we are beholden to the Papists that they do not say, there is a corruption in the Text and Scripture is put in for Tradition: For surely if Christ had been of the minde of these Gentlemen, he never had a fitter opportunity to utter it then now, for the Sadduces were noted as enemies to Traditions; And the Doctrine of the resurrection was but darkely delivered in Scripture at best in the Pentateuch, and more plainly by Tradition: So now or never was the time for Christ to say to the Sadduces (as doubtlesse Mr White would, if he had been present, and Christ should, if Mr Whites Argument be good) *you erre, because you take no heed to the Traditions of your Ancestors.* But here is not a syllable about that, but all is cast upon their not knowing the Scriptures: Thus in the resolution of this great controversie concerning the Messiah, Christ doth

confute the Jewes, nor stablish the Truth from Tradition (though there was eminent occasion for it at that time, there being such a Tradition then rise amongst them, that the time of the coming of the *Messias* was and, *Daniels* weeks being nigh expired, and with the generall expectation of him) but from Scripture. Christ proves himself to be the true *Messias* by severall arguments; by the Testimony of *John* (who was a Prophet, yea, and more then a Prophet) by his Fathers voice in heaven, by his miracles, and above all by the Scripture, how came Christ to omit that which (if those men would not deceive us) was more considerable then all the *viz.* Tradition and the Testimony of the present Church. A strange oversight; you will say, but it seems it was a discovery denied to Christ, and all the Angels, and reserved to these last times. Answerable to was the practice of the godly *Bereans* who did examine *St. Pauls* Doctrine not by Tradition (as the Papists) but the Scripture *Act. 17, 11.* And *St. Paul* himselfe evidenceth the soundnesse of his Doctrine not by its conformity with Tradition (which our Adversaries lay stress upon, that *S. Cyprian* with severall others affirm that they receive the Scriptures only so farre as they agree with Tradition (a) but by its consonancy to the Scriptures saying, *That he witnessed none other thing then was in Moses and the Prophets, Act. 26. 22. and Act. 14, 15.* So then, the question now is; which is the more rationall way to resolve a Christians doubts and

---

) Prodiit quidam Dialogus à Doflo Amico meo compositus —  
inter Parisiis approbatus à Doctoribus deputatis Sorbonæ —  
in preffe afferit Ecclesiam ideo recipere Scripturas quia & in quantum  
conformes fidei quam ab Apostolis per Traditiones accepit, non è  
fals. Et hactenus sine dubio rectissime. System. cap. 11. in

ground

ground his faith, whether that which hath had the approbation of all the Holy men of God in both Testaments, or the ingenious devise of their witty Doctors, that come with their *quintum Evangelium* into the World, that is, whether Scripture or Tradition. I know one thing will be said, That the Apostles did urge Traditions as well as Scriptures; to this purpose we oft hear of that, 2 Thes. 2. 15. *Hold the Tradition which ye have been taught whether by word or our Epistle.* To which I answer briefly:

1. That if the Papists can demonstrate any of their Traditions to be indeed Apostolical (as these were) we shall receive them, if conformable to Scripture; but if they be dissonant from Scripture, we have commission from St Paul to renounce them, though they be either of Apostolical or Angelical original. *Gal. 1.8,9.*

2. The Argument I confesse is right of the Romish stamp, *viz.* The *Thessalonians* were bound to receive what they heard immediately from St. Pauls mouth in such things as for the substance of them were contained in the Scripture; Therefore we are now bound to receive all those Traditions which the Church of Rome tells us they had from those, that had them from those, that had them from those, that told them their Ancestors were told by their Ancestors, that some of their Ancestors had it from Paul 1600 years agoe; — *visum tenentis amici.* This may serve for the fourth Answer.

§ 9. *Ans. 5.* If this Doctrine be true, Scripture proof is not necessary for any point in Religion (for it asserts the sufficiency of Tradition in it self, and without the Scripture :) But Scripture proof is necessary for confirmation of points in Religion: This I might prove from Scripture, but that hath been done already in the former Answer, therefore I shall here confute this Argument of Tradition by Tradition and the testimony of the Fathers,



bers: To pick up all they have to this purpose would fill  
 volumes; I shall therefore single out some few illustrious  
 Testimonies: Nothing can more evidently overthrow  
 his goodly structure than those forementioned words of  
 Cyprian, *We ought not to regard what others have done  
 before us, but what Christ who was before all things fit to  
 be done: For we must follow Gods Truth, not mens  
 customs.* What Protestant can say more in few words  
 then *Clements Alexandrinus* in few words: *We assert na-  
 thing without Scripture* (a): Therefore he thought not  
 Tradition a sure evidence; though so near the fountain,  
 much lesse can it now give us any certainty having con-  
 sisted with hazards and been exposed to the infection  
 of 1300 years: *St Basil* is expresse: *It is necessary that  
 every word or thing be confirmed by the Holy Scriptures* (b).  
 And else where he tells you, *It is a manifest defection  
 from the Faith and token of Pride, either to reject any thing  
 that is written, or to introduce any thing that is not writ-  
 ten* (c). And *Constantine* speaking of the rule by which  
 all things were to be examined and judged, confines it  
 to the Scripture. *The Books of the prophets, and Apostles  
 (saith he) do plainly instruct us what to think of Divine  
 things: therefore laying aside hostile discord, from the words  
 which were divinely inspired, let us take our expositions of  
 questions.* (d) It is a pittiful shift of *Bellarmines* to say

(a) Ex 63. εἰς τὸν ἀπὸ τοῦ χάριτος λέγομεν Strom. lib. 6.  
 (b) Δὲ πᾶν σῆμα ἢ πρᾶγμα πρῶτον τῆ μαρτυρίας ἔδεικται  
 ἡ ἀποστολικὴ ἰσχυρία In moralium summa definit. 26. cap. 1. (c) Παντα ἐκ τῆς  
 ἁγίας καὶ ἀποστολικῆς γραφῆς ἢ ἀποστολικῆς κατὰ τὴν ἰσχυρίαν  
 ἢ ἀποστολικῆς κατὰ τὴν ἰσχυρίαν. homil. de fide. (d) Evangelicis  
 ἢ ἀποστολικῆς antiquorumque Prophetarum sanctiones, quæ nos  
 radiant quid de sacra lege sapiamus. Proinde hostili posita discordia  
 x. veritas divinitus inspirata sumamus questionum explanationes. Histor  
 rum. lib. 28. 6.



receive what thou bringest of thy own without the Scrip-  
 (a). And againe, Take away from Hereticks the things  
 I have in common with Heathens, that they may referre  
 their questions to Scripture alone and they can never stand  
 : But the Papists are of another mind, for if you will  
 leave them, if Scripture alone must judge Controver-  
 , Heresies will never fall. Theodoret professeth he was  
 so bold as to assert any thing wherein the Scripture was  
 (c). Thus Origen. It is necessary that we call in the  
 testimony of Scripture. for without this our expositions have  
 redic (d). Austin is most full and plaine, I will men-  
 a but one place, Whether they have the Church they can-  
 know but from the Canonical Books of Scripture: And  
 there is no question wherein Tradition seems more  
 tinent, and where the Papists urge it with more vehe-  
 ncy. I might adde a thousand pregnant places more,  
 either these or none will suffice to prove that the  
 tients did judg Scripture-proof necessary for the confir-  
 mation of any Doctrine in Religion, which the Romanists  
 judge not necessary. The Fathers pretended Tradition  
 their opinion then, and the Papists pretend it now:  
 ber Tradition deceived the Fathers then, or it de-  
 veyes the Papists now: Either will serve our turn to shew  
 Fallibility of Tradition. If it be said there are no less  
 uestige Testimonies alledged by the Papists on the be-  
 se of Tradition, and why should not they be received  
 well as those on the behalfe of the scripture.

---

(a) Non recidit quod extra Scripturam de tuo inferis De carne Christi  
 7. (b) Aufer Hereticis, quae cum Ethnicis sapiunt, ut de solis Scrip-  
 turae quaestiones suas sistant, & stare non possunt. De resurrectione  
 eius cap. 3. (c) ἢ γὰρ ἴσως εἶμι θεοῦ ὄντα πάντα π σαρκὶν ἡμεῶν  
 ἢ ἢν δὲ αὐτῶν θεῶν Dialog. 2. (d) utrum ipsi Ecclesiam teneant  
 nisi Divinarum scriptura: um Canoniceis libris ostendant. De imitate  
 lesae cap. 16.

I Answer, 1. If the Fathers do in some places assert the sufficiency of proof from Tradition, and in other places the necessity of Scripture proofs, these assertions being directly contrary one to another it invalidates their Authority in matters of religion: For so say the Lawyers most justly and truly, *Testis pugnantis dicentis fidei non facit.*

2. But upon enquiry it will be found in the places cited for Tradition (especially if you compare them with those alledged for Scripture) that they do plead Tradition onely as a secondary Argument to confirme that Faith which is grounded upon Scripture, but it is as clear as the Sunne that they ever made Tradition strike faile to the Scripture, and made no scruple of deserting Tradition when the evidence of Scripture Arguments stood on the other side.

*Ans. 6.* The Romanists themselves are undeniable instances of the vanity of their own Argument: They tell us Tradition cannot deceive us: Why Tradition hath deceived them: There are diverse contradictory opinions maintained in the Church of Rome, about 300 are reckoned out of *Bellarmino*: The dissenters, though never so implacably divided amongst themselves, do agree in this, That they believe nothing but what hath come to them by Tradition from their Fathers, and so from the Apostles; Then certainly either Tradition hath deceived some of them, or both the parts of a contradiction may be true: I shall not launch forth into the Sea of Romish contradictions, nor take notice of petty differences amongst obscure Authors, but shall instance in two materiall points, *viz.* The Doctrine of Gods grace, and mans will, and the appurtenances as they are controverted between the *French* and *Italian* Papists: In both of them, it is as clear as the Sun that both parties pretend Tradition: Now the Trumpet of Tradition gives an uncertain

taine found for Tradition tels the Jesuites this is truth, That the will is determind to good actions not by Gods grace, but by its own inclination and agency : Tradition tels the Dominicans and Jansenists that this is a grosse falsity : So for the Church if you inquire in whom Supreme Authority and Infallibility resides (for that is the great question.) Tradition tels the Jesuites, it is in the Pope ; Tradition not long since told the Councils of *Basil* and *Constance* that it was in a Councell, not in the Pope, and so it tels many of the French Doctors at this day ; And (I will tell you a thing in your care) both these are Apostolicall Traditions though you and I think they are directly contrary : It is true that St *James* saith, *No Fountain can yield both Salt water and fresh*, Cha. 3. §. 12. But that is to be understood onely of the Fountaine of the Scripture, but the Fountaine of Tradition can yield both Salt and fresh, both bitter and sweet. You may well allow Tradition to be infallible, for you see it can work wonders, and reconcile contradictions ; If this seem strange to you, you may expect the proof of it in an Appendix to the next Edition of Mr *Whites* Apology for Tradition demonstrating that *Contradictoria possunt esse simul vera*, to be dedicated to the Defenders of Transubstantiation ; but to returne : What say our masters to this difficulty ; why, I will faithfully acquaint you where their strength lies, and what their pretences are : I find three things which are or may with some colour be said for them to safeguard the Infallibility of Tradition against this dreadful shock.

2. They say there are onely Doctrines ventilated in Schooles, not of any great consequence to Christians : Thus the controversies between the Jesuites and Dominicans about Gods free grace and mans free will (they say) are but Scholasticall niceties, wherein the substance of Religion is not at all concerned : So for that point of  
Supremacy.

Supremacy and Infallibility it is no great matter, *The dissenters onely seek out the decider of Points of Doctrine that is, by whose mouth we are to know, which be our Articles of Faith, whether by the Popes or Councils or both, which is not much materiall (saith Rusſworths second Edition Dial. 3. §. 9.) to our purpose what ever the truth be, supposing we acknowledge no Articles of Faith but such as have descended to us from Christ and his Apostles,*

For Answer, I would know whether a private Christian can infallibly know what are those Articles of Faith which came from Christ and his Apostles without the decision of Pope or Council, or not: If they say he can know it, then it follows that private Christians may be infallible of themselves, and consequently there is no necessity of Pope or Councils, for what need any more then infallibility? If they say he cannot, then an infallible guide, judge, and interpreter is necessary to Tradition as well as to Scripture, and without this Tradition cannot make us infallible, and consequently, if it be doubtfull and disputable who this Judge is, it must be also doubtfull whether the Tradition be right, and therefore Tradition cannot make me infallible: It is an audacity beyond parallel that they who make it so materiall as that they assert we have no certainty in our Faith for want of a decider of points of Doctrine, and make no scruple of sending us to Hell for want of such a Decider, should say this amongst themselves is not materiall, for (as to use and benefit) it is all one to have no decider of controversies, and not to be agreed who it is, according to that known maxime of the Lawyers, *Idem est non aparere & non esse:* As for the other points between the Jesuites and Dominicans, how materiall they are we will take their own judgments: If we may believe either one or other of them, the points are of great moment: If you aske the Janſenists or Dominicans their opinion of the Jesuiticall Doctrine,

Doctrine, they tell you that it is the very poison of the Pelagian Heresy, yea, it is worse then Pelagianisme, that they are contemners of Grace, such as rob God of his honour, taking halfe of it to themselves, that it is here disputed, Whether God alone be God, or whether the will of man be a kind of inferiour, yet (in part) an Independent Deity. These are Mr Whites words in his *Sonus Buccina. quest. Theolog. in Epif. & in parag. 7.*

And for the Jesuites, they are not one jot behind hand with them in their censure of the Dominican Doctrine; which (say the Jesuites) brings back the stoicall paradox, robs God of the Glory of his goodnesse, makes God a lyar and the Author of sinne; and yet when we tell them of these divisions, the breach is presently healed, these savages are grown tame, their differences triviall, and onely some School-niceties, wherein Faith is not concerned: And now both Stoicks and Pelagians are grown Orthodox, and the grace, glory, sovereignty and holiness of God, are matters but of small concernment: and so it seems they are to them, else they durst not so shamelessly dally with them: But it is usuall with them to make the greatest points of Faith like Counters, which in computation sometimes stand for pounds, sometimes for pence, as interest and occasion require. And it is worth Observation, These very points of difference when they fall out among Protestants, between Calvin and Arminius, they are represented by our Adversaries as very materiall and weighty differences, but when they come to their share they are of no moment.

It may be said, Tradition may deceive some of the Romanists but not all: Now it is the Church which is said to be Infallible, not particular Doctors: For Answer, let it be remembered that I am not now speaking of the deception of some few private Doctors, but the points alledged are controverted amongst as learned and devout

devout men (as they call Devotion) as ever the Church of Rome had, here is Order against Order, University against University, Nation against Nation, all of them pretending Tradition for their contrary opinions with greatest confidence and eagerness. Premising this, I Answer, That Tradition which hath deceived thousands of the best and Learnedst Romanists may deceive ten thousand: That which deceives the Jesuites in some points may deceive the Dominicans in others, the Franciscans in others: If it deceive the French Papists in some points, it may deceive the Italians in others, and so is not Infallible in any: Or else, what bounds will these men set to the Infallibility of Tradition? Will they say Tradition is onely infallible in *France*, and those of the same persuasion, who plead Tradition for the Supremacy of the Council above the Pope? Or will they say the Infallibility of Tradition is kept beyond the Alpes among the Italian Doctors, who urge Tradition for the Popes Supremacy above Councils? But what security will they give us, That the Fallibility of Tradition cannot passe over the Alpes and get from one side to the other? Indeed Infallibility may happily be a tender piece not able to get over those snowy Mountains: But Fallibility can travell to all parts and at all times: In short, it being certain that Tradition doth deceive thousands of them it may deceive the rest: Nor can this be any way prevented, but by pretending the promise of Infallibility, but this is Heterogeneous to the present enquiry, and they are now pleading for another Infallibility from the nature of Tradition, and that is hereby disproved, and for the fiction of a promise, I have discovered that before.

But the third and last pretence is most frequent; That however in lesser points they may be mistaken and divided, yet they are agreed in all that is *de fide*, in all points  
of



Faith, that is, in such things as have been decided by  
ope<sup>r</sup> or Councell: I answer in few words, and thus  
reinforce my Discourse. If Tradition might deceive  
em before such a Decision, it might deceive them after-  
wards; because the Decision of a Councell doth not al-  
c the nature and property of Tradition: It is true (ac-  
rding to the opinion of some Papists) such a decision  
a point may cause him to believe a Doctrine which  
fore he doubted of or denied, because he may judge  
e Churches Authority so infallible and obliging to him,  
at Tradition with Scripture and all other things must  
ike fail to it: But the decision of a Councell cannot  
ake that a Tradition, which was no Tradition, nor can  
hinder, but that Tradition did deceive me before, and  
nsequently might deceive me afterwards. For instance:  
the Pope determine the controversie between the Jan-  
nists and Jesuites about Predestination, Grace, Freewill:  
c. his determination in favour of the Jesuites possibly  
y change some of the Jansenists judgments, because  
adventure it is their principle that the Pope is the In-  
fible Judge of Controversies, to whom they must all  
bmit: But (supposing that the Pope decides accord-  
g to the verity of Tradition, and that must allwaies be  
pposed) a thousand of his decisions cannot hinder, but  
at all the Jansenists and Dominicans had untill that  
he been deceived by Tradition: So it seems Tradi-  
m in that point was Fallible for above 1600 years to-  
ther after Christ, and now upon the Popes determina-  
n *An. 1653.* it is *momento turbinis* grown Infallible;  
it neither will this do their work, for the nature of  
adition being the same, either it must be infallible in  
e foregoing ages, or else it must now be acknowledged  
llible.

§ 11. *Ans. 7.* Although this one Answer might suffice  
all their perplexing arguments tending to shew the im-  
possibility

possibility of any mutation or corruption where Tradition is pretended, *viz.* that it is apparent, there have been severall mutations and corruptions where Tradition is owned: As it was a sufficient confutation of that Philosophers knotty Arguments alledged to prove that there was no motion, when his Adversary walked before him; though happily the other brought some Arguments, that might puzzle an able disputant to Answer. (which in that point is not hard to doe:) Or if any man should urge a subtile Argument to prove the impossibility of Sins comming into the World, because neither could the understanding be first deceived, nor the will corrupted without the deception of the understanding, it were sufficient to alledge the universall experience of mankind to the contrary: So the undoubted experience of manifest corruptions in the Church so called, which no man that hath the use of his Eyes, and exercise of his reason or conscience can be ignorant of, might justly silence all the cavils of wanton wits pretending to prove the impossibility of it: yet because I will use all possible means to convince them, if God peradventure may give some of them repentance that they may recover themselves from the snare of the Divell, I shall proceed farther and easily evince the possibility of corruption in that case, and point at some of those many fountaines of corruption, from whence the streams of error might flow into the Church, notwithstanding the pretence of, and adherence to the Doctrine of Tradition: Ad because the answerer of the *L. Falkland* reduceth all to two branches: *If (saith he) a company of Christians pretending Tradition for all they teach could teach falsehoods, then some age must either have erred in understanding their Ancestors, or have joyned to deceive their posterity; but neither of these are credible.* I shall apply my Answer to him, first in general, and then to the severall branches of his Argument.

§ 12. In generall, the whole Argument is built upon a false supposition, as if the misunderstanding or deceit must needs come in as it were in one spring tide, as if it were impossible that the Tares of Errour should be sowne in the Church while men slept and never dreamed of it: The basis of this Argument lies in an assertion of the impossibility of that, which the nature of it shewes to be most rationally and probable, and the experience of all ages shewes to be most usuall, *i. e.* that corruption of Doctrines and manners ( for in this both are alike ) should creep in by degrees: As *Jason's* ship was wasted (so Truth was lost) one piece after another: *Nemo repente fit turpissimus*: Who knowes not that errours crept into the Jewish Church gradually, and why might it not be so in the Christian Church? We know very well, *Posito uno absurdo sequuntur multa*: One error will breed an hundred, yet all its Children are not borne in one day. *St Paul* tels us the mystery of iniquity began to work in his daies, but was not brought to perfection till many ages after. The Apostle hath sufficiently confuted this senselesse fancy, whilest he tels us that Heresy eats like a canker or a gangreen, *i. e.* by degrees, and is not worst at first, but increaseth to more ungodliness, 2 Tim 2. 16, 17. As that cloud, which at first appearance was no bigger then a mans hand, did gradually outspread the whole face of the Heavens; so those opinions which at first were onely the sentiments of the lesser part, might by degrees improve and become the greater, or at least by the favour of Princes, or power & learning of their advocates, become the stronger, until at last, like *Moses's* Rod they devoured the other Rods, & monopolizing to themselves the liberty of writing & professing their Doctrines, and suppressing all contrary Discourses & Treatises, their Doctrines being proposed by them as Catholick Doctrines and the Doctrines of their own and former ages ( which

was frequently pretended by severall Hereticks) and this proposition not contradicted by considerable persons, (which in some Ages were few and those easily byassed) or the contradiction being speedily suppressed, (which is very possible and hath been usuall) it could not probably fall out otherwise, but that their opinion should be transmitted to their Successors for the Faith of their Age. Rome was not built in a day, neither in a civil, nor in a Spiritual notion. And *de facto*, that corruptions did creep into the Church of Rome by degrees, hath been so fully demonstrated, that I need onely point the Reader to those Authors who have done this work, especially to *Mornays* mystery of Iniquity, and the excellent defence of it in French by *Rivet* against the cavils of *Coffeteau*.

2. I answer particularly, and in opposition to the first branch, I lay down this position: - That the following Age, or the Major part of those called Christians, might easily mistake the minde of the foregoing Age, of which many ratioll accounts may be given, 1. There was no certain way, whereby (for example) the particular Christians of the third Age, might Infallibly know the Doctrines which were delivered by the whole Church of the second Age. Remember the question is not how probably they might believe, but how infallibly they might know it, for nothing will serve the Romanists turn, short of Infallibility: It is true, the Christians of *Antioch* might know what their Fathers delivered to them there, and they of *Ephesus* what was there delivered, but no Christian could without miracles infallibly know, what were the Doctrines delivered to the Christians in those innumerable places where the Gospell had got footing. Hence then I offer this Argument: Either this is sufficient for the Infallibility of Tradition, that the Christians in severall Cities and places did understand what their Ancestours taught in such places, and would not de-

ceive

ceive their posterity in it, or it is not sufficient, but it is necessary that Traditions should be compared, and the Truth discovered in a generall Council: If they say the former, then they assert the Infallibility, not onely of the Church or Bishop of Rome, or of a generall Council, or of the Catholick Church, but of every particular City: And to say Truth, Either this plea of Tradition is fallacious and absurd, or every particular Church is Infallible: For (to use their own words) if the Christians (suppose of *Ephesus*) could be deceived, then either they did not understand the Doctrine of their Ancestors there delivered, or they did willingly deceive their posterity; but neither of these were possible: Ergo, the Church of *Ephesus* was Infallible: If they will eat their own words, (as they will do any thing sooner then retract their errors and returne to the Truth) and say the Church of *Ephesus* might misunderstand their Ancestors or deceive their Posterity, then so might the Church of *Antioch* and that of *Alexandria*, and so the rest, and what then becomes of Infallibility? If they say the latter, viz. That there is a necessity of a generall Council to compare Traditions and declare the Truth, then they are desired to remember, that as yet there had been no generall Council, and consequently no Infallibility, and therefore in that Age there might be a misunderstanding, yea many mistakes: What else will they say? Will they say that a Christian might Infallibly know the Truth by travelling to all places and companies of Christians, and hearing it from their own mouths? This, though it might give satisfaction to such a Christian, yet it could not satisfy others who had no such evidence. Or will they say the Christians knew it by Testimonies received from every Church and particular recitals of their Traditions? Why such Testimonials are not so much as pretended to have been required, or given, and if they had been

given, yet that could satisfy none, but those few eyewitnesses of them. It remains therefore that there was no way whereby the Christians of the third Age might be assured of the genuine Traditions of the second. (which was the thing to be proved) And the solidity and satisfactoriness of this one Answer, (if there were no more) appears plainly from hence, that the great Architects of this devise make it essentiall to such a Tradition that it come from all the Apostles, so Mr *White* informes us, since *all Catholicks when they speak of Tradition deliberately & exactly, define it to be a Doctrine universally taught by the Apostles we may safely conclude, where two Apostles teach differently, neither is Tradition.* Apol: for Tradit: Encount. 6. And elsewhere his reply to our instance of the Tradition of communicating Infants is this, *That it was a Tradition begun by some Apostles, not all, in some countries not all. Encount. 2.* Hence then I thus argue, The following Christians could have no assurance what Doctrine was taught by all the Apostles without a generall Councell of all the Churches, severally taught by the severall Apostles; but such generall Councell there was none in the third Age: Therefore the third Age could not Infalibly understand the Apostolicall Traditions delivered in the second, which was the thing to be proved.

§. 14. 2. There are many instances which may be given of mens misunderstanding the Doctrines of the preceding age: We have one instance among our selves, concerning the judgment of the Church of *England* of the next preceding Age in the Quinquarticular points, The favourers of *Arminius* his Doctrines tell us, that she maintained their Doctrines: Their Adversaries tell us, she held the contrary: and there are Books writt en, and Arguments urged on both sides, he that doubts of this, let him look into Mr *Prin* on the one side, and Dr *Heylin* on the other: And why might it not be thus  
in

in former ages? And seeing there are great mistakes daily committed, and fresh disputes managed, about the opinions of those Authors, who have left us their mind (as plainly as words can make it) in books, which are always present to our perusal; how can it be sense for a man, to say, that one may infallibly know their mind by a transient hearing of them? what tedious controversies are there about the judgment of *S. Augustine*, and others of the Fathers, in sundry points of great moment, wherein they have as fully explained themselves as any Preacher can do, or useth to do? Suppose now the Fathers preach the same things and words which they have left us in writings, (and diverse of their works were no other than their Sermons) can any man without nonsense say, that the diligent Reader may be mistaken, and the attentive Hearer is infallible? We all know the five Propositions of *Janſenius* condemned lately at *Rome*. The Janſenists deny that to be the sense of *Janſenius* his words, which the Pope and the Jesuites affix to them: both parties are agreed in his words, (which seldom happens in Oral Traditions, and consequently makes the argument stronger) yet they differ in the sense, which one side saith is Heretical, the other aver it is innocent. Why might not in like manner several parties, though it be supposed they perfectly remembered the words delivered by *Peter* in a Sermon 20 years before, (which I would not grant but that it is a work of charity to help the weak.) what hinders but that they may understand them in contrary senses, and so derive from them contrary conclusions, and yet both pretend to assert nothing but the doctrine delivered from *S. Peter's* mouth? Are there not sharp contests among Popish Authors about the opinion of the Council of *Trent* in diverse points, and that too among those who were present upon the place, and heard their debates? And will these men still undertake to prove that

Snow is black, or (which is equivalent to it) that it was impossible to do that which is usually done, viz. to mistake the doctrines of the former age? Let us consider one Scripture instance. S. Paul tells us, *a man is justified by faith without the works of the law*, and that *Abraham was thus justified*: the Papists remember the words, but mistake the sense. Now put case S. Paul had preached the same words (as he did unquestionably the same thing) which he wrote, who can say (that hath any care what he saith) that they that mistook the sense of those words when they read them in a Book, could not as easily have mistaken them, when they heard them from his mouth? Especially if it be considered, that S. James preached and wrote a Doctrine in words seemingly contrary to these. My Question now is, what should hinder, that the severall hearers of those Apostles, perfectly remembering their various expressions, might not derive contrary Traditions from them? why might not the one side have apprehended Paul as excluding all works in the Protestant sense from Justification, and the other have understood James (as the Papists at this day do) as conjoyning faith and works in justification? And if this cannot be denied, then it follows unavoidably, that errors may come into the Church under pretence of Tradition, which was the thing to be proved. Another instance we have in the Sadduces, whose error is reported to have come into the world under the colour of Tradition: for when *Antigonus Sochem* a Master in Israel, was teaching, that if there was no future reward no immortality of the Soul, no resurrection of the body, yet we ought to serve God: his Scholar *Sadduc* misunderstood him, that he broached a new doctrine, and turned his Hypothetical Proposition into a Categorical, and asserted, that there was no resurrection of the body, nor immortality of the soul, &c. And will these men pawn their souls on it, that it was impossible for the Apostles



bearers to commit the same mistakes in the doctrines they heard from their mouths? Hath not S. *John* given us an Instance of easiness and earliness of such mistakes in *John* 21. where, upon that expression of Christ's concerning *John*, *If I will that he tarry till I come, what is that to thee?* the Evangelist observes, that a Tradition was delivered among the brethren, that that Disciple should not dye, vers. 22, 23. In a word, if it be so familiar a thing (as daily experience shews) for common bearers to mis-understand the words, and mistake the sense of a Preacher, when they are but newly come from him, and all things are fresh in their memory, what a desperate assertion is this, that a man can certainly remember the words, and infallibly understand the sense of those Sermons he heard from his former Ministers it may be twenty years ago? And if it be granted (as it cannot be denied) that the bearers of the second age might mistake the doctrines delivered by the teachers of the foregoing age in some things, why might not the bearers of the third age mistake their predecessors in other things, and so of the fourth, and farther, until at last the Systeme of Divinity came to that ruthless habit in which it is delivered in the Church of *Rome*? To clear this further, consider (what I have already intimated.

§. 15. 3. The words of our predecessors may be remembered, & yet the sense wonderfully perverted. Now as it is not words; but the sense of them wherein the soul lyes, so all or most of the controversies in the Church are about the sense of words. And in this, Scripture and Tradition are equally liable to the same fate, the words may be agreed on, and the controversy arise solely about the sense of them. For example, the Tradition of the first age was this, That God alone was to be worshipped, not men, not Angels, not Images: Nor is it possible that any man should expresse his mind more plainly and positively then

the

the Fathers unanimously did in this particular. Now comes the next age, and they receive indeed this Tradition, but then here ariseth a question, In what sense they said God alone was to be worshipped? *S. Austin* takes it up, and saith, they meant that God alone was to be worshipped with *Latria*, and the Saints with *Dulia*. And although it is evident enough, that by *Dulia* *S. Austin* meant nothing but a civil worship (because he ascribes it to the living as well as the dead, and when he takes *Dulia* for a religious worship, he appropriates it to God?), yet this unhappy distinction falling into the hands of his perverse successors, gave rise to another controversy, *viz.* In what sense *S. Austin* ascribes *Dulia* to the creature? And thus, as in the throwing of a stone upon the water, one circle begets another, so doth one controversy ingender another, and every one of them is a convincing evidence of the fallibility of Tradition: take one instance more; *S. Gregory*, the great Pope, delivers this doctrine to posterity, as his doctrine, and the doctrine of his Ancestors, that *whosoever calls himself Universal Bishop, is proud, profane, abominable, wicked, blasphemous, and the forerunner of Antichrist*. This is confessed. Now *Gregory's* successors have an Itch after the name and thing of Universal Bishop: in order to this they start a question (where in deed there was none to men that had either science or conscience) *viz.* In what sense *Gregory* condemned the title of Universal Bishop? For this is a Maxime, let the Pope speak what words he please, the sense is alwaies orthodox: Oh, say these *Sophi*, *John of Constantinople* called himself Universal Bishop, as if he were the onely Bishop, and all others but his Vicars, and that they must not so much as have the name of Bishop, a sense that poor *John* never

(7) Qu. 94. in Exodum.

dreamed of, nor any man of that age (for then surely *Anastasius* the Patriarch of *Antioch*, and *Mauritius* the Emperour would never have written to *Gregory* (as they did) that it was but a frivolous thing that *John* desired:) so now by this ingenious device, here comes in a new, contrary, and that too (forsooth) a Catholick Tradition, viz. That the Pope is, and ever ought to be, and ever was Universal Bishop. But whether the Popish glosse be found or rotten, it equally serves my purpose, which is to shew, how controversies may arise about the sense, and errors come in at that door, though Tradition hath made a true report of the words, (which it seldom doth.) I might multiply instances, but these will suffice for a candid Adversary, and others nothing will suffice.

§. 16. 4. This will be made more probable, if you consider the quality of some former ages, which might and did give great advantage to error to creep in under the mask of Tradition, and consequently evinceth how easy it was for one age to mistake the doctrines of the preceding age. To this end consider with me the condition of the tenth age, of which I shall desire you to judge according to the testimony of their own authors. The words of *Baronius* are these. *In the nine hundredth year of Christ, the third Indiction, a new age begins, which by reason of its asperity and barrenness of good is wont to be called the Iron age, from the deformity of abounding wickedness, the Leadens, and from the scarcity of writers, the obscure age* (a). And *Genebrard*, though according to the manner of the Beast he chargeth it upon the Lutherans, that they only call it *saeculum infelix*, an unhappy age, yet he

---

(a) Anno Christi nongentesimo, Indictione tertia, novum incipit saeculum, quod sui asperitate ac boni flexilitate Ferreum, molis, exundantis deformitate Plumbeum, atque inopia Scriptorum appellari consuevit Obscurum. ad An. 900.

lose and extinguish all the sentiments and doctrines of true religion, delivered by *Adam* and *Noah*; in their posterity, why might it not be so after *Christ's* time? Mr. *White* and his Partisans venture their salvation upon the truth of this absurd Proposition: That it was impossible the same cause should produce the same effects. Nor is it to any purpose that *Rushworth* alledgeth to prove the disparity, viz. *That onely one man and one woman were witnesses of those high wonders (whereas the Gospel had innumerable miracles witnessed to multitudes of people in diverse countries) that the hearers could hardly believe them, that they had but a sleight care of recommending God's service to their children, and that they were taken up with the worlds plantation, and other secular affairs: and there was no set form and institutions of Priests and governours to joyne all nations in communion, no chief Bishop &c.* Dialo. 3. §. 15. For 1. supposing that (which Divines generally believe) viz. that *Adam* truly repented of his sin; it is contrary to common sense to believe, that he who had such a fresh knowledge and lively sense of the difference between highest felicity and utmost misery, should be careless in the concerns of religion; that he that had been the unhappy instrument of ruining all his posterity, should not use all possible diligences to heal the wound himself had made; and with greatest instances and importunities indeavour the perpetuation of religion to his posterity. 2. It is false to say there were then no Priests, no chief Bishop to take care of religion; for though there were none that had the names, yet there were that had the office, and did the work, viz. the heads of families, and especially the great and common Father and universal Bishop of all mankind. And it is both against reason and experience and charity to think this natural Bishop would take lesse care of the conservation of Religion among his own natural children, then the Bishop of *Rome* would do among his ticular relations.

sations. 3. As for the wonders of the Creation, they were so great and glorious, and innumerable, and at that time so evident and unquestionable, that it is the greatest wonder of all how they could disbelieve them, or so soon wear out the memory of them; especially when *Adam* lived above 600 years to demonstrate the verity and inculcate the story of them, whereas the Apostles were dead, and all the eye witnesses of their miracles in a fourth part of that time. In a word though it be easie in this, and all other resemblances, to devise severall dissimilitudes and disproportions, yet in the maine there is an agreement, that the carelesnesse of posterity may blast the most powerfull and important Traditions. If it be further pretended, that there is a disparity, because God hath promised his Spirit to guide the Christians, into truth, and to preserve them from mistake: I shall only say two things having fully answered this before. 1. Whatever promise or priviledge of the Spirit is made to Christians, surely it is a most absurd and unreasonable thing, to pretend the donation of this priviledge, and the performance of this promise unto such, as we have now described; concerning whom the scripture expressly tels us, *that they are sensual, not having the spirit*, Jude v. 19. and *they cannot receive the spirit of God*, Joh. 14. 17. Where the Spirit of God is, it brings light with it, it turns men from darknesse into a marvelous light, it rowseth men out of the sleep of carelesnesse, and makes them give all diligence to make their calling and election sure. And therefore where ignorance and profanesse are allowed and predominant, (as apparently they were in this age) we may safely say, such have not the Spirit of Christ dwelling in them, *for where the spirit of the Lord is, there is liberty*, especially that which is the principall part of it, a liberty from the bondage of sin and Satan, by whom that age was so wofully captivated, that we need not many arguments to shew,

that they were not influenc'd by Gods Spirit, but acted by the rulers of the darknesse of this world, the spirit that now worketh in the Children of disobedience. 2. This is impertinent to the present argument, which is drawn not from the efficacy of a divine promise, but from the nature of the thing, and the common prudence of men, and that natural principle of self preservation, (as you will plainly see, if you look back upon Mr Whites words.) This argument proceeds as if it were morally impossible for men wilfully to deceive themselves and their posterity, which is not from the influence of a divine promise, but from an instinct of nature, and so this evasion is sufficient, To return therefore (having removed this rub out of the way) and to make good what I have said concerning the carelesnes and wickednesse of the age, that this disease had overspread the whole body Civil and Ecclesiastical, the Pope himself not excepted, you shall hear from the approved Authors of the Romish Church. *Platina* calls several of those Popes, *Monstra & portenta hominum*, monsters of men. *John* the 11<sup>th</sup> is called by *Cardinall Baronius* (one who we may be sure, would do the Popes no wrong, and the Protestants no right) rather a defiler then ruler of the Roman seat (a). They were prodigious Popes, saith *Genebrardus* (b). Pope *Sergius*, saith *Baronius*, was a slave of all vices, and the wickedst of men (c). And of *John* the 10<sup>th</sup> he saith, *Then whom none was more filthy* (d). And such characters they give to diverse of the Popes of that age: and these are supreme Heads of the Church, the prime subjects and fountaines of Infallibility, And con-

(a) *Sedis Apostolicæ inquinatior potius, quam rector ad an. 936.*

(b) *Pontifices illi prodigiosi erant. ad An. C. 913.*

(c) *Sergius erat vitiorum omnium servus, facinorosissimus omnium ad An. 908.*

(d) *Quo turpior fuit nullus.*

formable to the head were the generality of the members of that politick body, the ministers and governours, (as well as the people) of that age, as you hear acknowledged by their own most approved Authors. Now compare this with their argument for Tradition, and you will be able to judge of the solidity of it. The two Pillars upon which the Infallibility of the argument from Tradition is built, are these, (I shall give you them in the words of *Rushworth* in his applauded Dialogues 3. §. 15. 1.) *It was no hard matter for the Church to conserve the truth of her doctrine, if she were carefull; which histories plainly bear witness she was. 2. That nature forceth men to have care of Religion, and therefore it was impossible any error should creep into the Church.* And elsewhere saith he, *Nature permits not men to be sleepey in Religion,* §. 8. To which discourse I reply three things, which plainly evince the folly of this opinion. 1. That the Infallibility of Tradition by these arguments depends upon the Faith of some few Historians, whom all confesse to be fallible, which is a contradiction. 2. That the supposed carefulnesse (upon which the Infallibility of Tradition depends) being the effect of that nature which is equally in all men, if it make any person or Councel infallible, it must make every particular Church, nay every Christian infallible, (at least such as have common knowledg and prudence in them;) 3. Observe the impudence of this sort of men that, dare avouch those Histories for witnesses of the Churches care, which have so expressly and unanimously recorded her carelesnes both in this and other ages. See ch. 4.

§. 19. 3. There is another thing very considerable in this matter, viz. There was a great scarcity of writers, which cuts the sinews of that grand objection which they urge in all their Treatises; That there could be no change in doctrine without schism and a notorious tumult (as *White* saith:) and they prove there was no change, because

we cannot shew the Authors, times, and places of them. (As if one that had got the plague, might say he is free from it, because he knows not how, nor where, nor from whom he got it.) Now here appears the unreasonableness of their demand and the absurdity of their argument; how can it be expected that we should give an account of all the occurrences and mutations of that age, when they confesse so few books were written, and those that were, were written by such as were either wholly, or in part leavened with the corruption of the time, and therefore (for their own honour) obliged to conceal all such changes and defections, as themselves had an hand in. And if any reputed Heretick durst venture to betray any of the secrets of the mystery of iniquity which was then working, his book was presently suppressed, and he and it both confuted by an argument fetched out of the fire, or rather thrown into it. So the Papists do by us, as if a man should blow out all the Lights, and then blame me for not finding what I was making inquest after; or as if one should burn my principal evidents, and then charge me that I cannot make out my Title. And yet notwithstanding all the frauds and force of the Romish Sea, God hath not left his Truth without witness, nor us without notable Testimonies, even from among themselves, of the successive depravations and corruptious in Religion by them foisted into the Church: but that hath been fully proved by others, and therefore I shall say nothing of it. I shall adde only this, that although I have instanced but in one age, yet indeed there were several other ages overspread with the same deluge of ignorance, and carelesnesse, and loosenesse, and consequently lyable to the same mistakes: such as the age before the reformation of Religion was, and diverse others, wherein learned men were thought to be Conjurers, and reading of Greek was counted as hard as the quadrating of a Circle, and



skill in the learned languages made a man half an Heretic: and this all records are full of. I think I need say no more to prove the first branch, viz, That it was possible for some ages, or the major part of them to mistake the mind of their Predecessors in matters of Religion. But I must not omit Mr *Whites* animadversion upon this consideration which he calls a *ridiculous cavill*, and a *stamder so palpably absurd*, that he can scarce persuade himself to think they that use it are not rather blinded with malice than ignorance. You will easily judge his reason runs low, because his passion flies so high: and what is the reason of this clamor? why (saith he) *The Protestants acknowledge the doctrines of the Roman Church (which they call errors) were already flourishing some hundreds of years before these times of ignorance.* Apolog. for Tradition, Encounter 1. Shall I return Mr *White* his own language? What shall I ascribe this intolerable mistake to? shall I attribute it to his ignorance? I cannot tell how to do so to one of his parts and reading. Dare he say that all the present doctrines of the Church of *Rome* were flourishing some hundreds of years before the tenth age, whose ignorance I have represented and proved? Or if he say and think so, yet dare he say the Protestants are of this mind, if he ever looked into any Protestant Author? Is it not evident to the whole world, that the Protestants do both universally deny, and solidly disprove this audacious assertion, and evidently prove (even by the suffrages of learned *Papists*) the far later novelty of many of their errors? Shall I then ascribe it to his malice? I am loth to do so: although none more frequently guilty of that crime, than they that most boldly charge it upon others. One may by this and such like passages imagine, how vain a thing it is, to expect sincerity and honesty from these men in the handling of controversies, when such a one as Mr *White*, (a person of more repute for candour and ingenuity than

most of their writers) shall not fear to assert in Print in the face of all the Protestant world, That *the Protestants do boldly acknowledg the Roman Church hath had universal Tradition for the whole body of its faith, ever since S. Gregories dayes, which is now a thousand years!* then which nothing can be said more notoriously false, and monstrously absurd. But againe. suppose the age most famous for its ignorance were after *S. Gregories dayes*, who knowes not (that is not a meer stranger to all Antiquity and Ecclesiastical History) that there was in some ages before *S. Gregory*, at least among the generality of Christians and many Ministers, so much ignorance, as might easily betray them to mistakes in several doctrines, and pretended Traditions? And finally if all he aims at were granted, it signifies not much, and cannot pretend to prove any more then this, That in the first ages errors did not creep in at the door, which may be granted without any considerable prejudice to the Protestant assertion, since in other ages most of their great errors might come in that way, and in all ages they might come in several other ways.

§. 20. The second Branch is this. That as some ages might mistake the doctrines of their Fathers so they might knowingly deliver to their posterity, not the doctrine they received from their Ancestors, but some other, And of this many reasons may be given but I shall confine my self to three.

§. 21. 1. It might be from Gods just judgment, giving men up to believe what was false, *viz.* That such doctrines did come from the Apostles by their Ancestors which indeed did not. Nay what these men would needs perswade us was impossible, the Holy Ghost hath assured us is certain and sure, 2 Thes. 2. 10. 11, 12. *Because they received not the truth in the love of it, God shall send strong delusions, that they should believe a lye:* a place more considerable, because it is particularly levelled at the Romish faction

fiction (as might be evidently shewed, if it were not extravagant from my present business.) That the character here described suits with the quality of divers ages forementioned, *viz.* that they were such, as did not receive the truth in the love of it, that they had pleasure in unrighteousness, he that reviews what hath been here said, will find no cause to doubt: and therefore that the judgment here denounced should be inflicted upon them, is no more then what might be expected from the faithfulness of God, and the usual course of his providence. And if they might believe other lyes of greater importance, and more dangerous consequence, why might they not believe such a lye as this, *viz.* That a doctrine came from the Apostles, which indeed did not? And because the generality of the forementioned ages, the Clergy and Popes not excepted, were apparently guilty of the sins here deciphered, and consequently obnoxious to the judgment here predicted, therefore it is intolerable impudence to assert, that those men were infallibly guided into all truth, whom that God, who cannot lye, hath threatened to give up to believe lyes, of which this is not the least considerable and dreadful, to believe such persons to be infallible.

§ 22. 2. The greatest part of the Church in one age might knowingly recede from the doctrine of their immediate Ancestors, and deliver another doctrine to their posterity; because they might believe, that the Churches and Fathers of the next foregoing age might fall into some errors: for that which is actually believed by Protestants now, might possibly be believed by the Fathers then. *Ab esse ad posse valet argumentum.* And this is sufficient for the answer of this argument, and the defence of our cause: but *ex abundantia* I adde, That *de facto*, this was the faith of the greatest part of the Church and writers in some ages, as I have already shewed out

ot undeniable testimonies. To which I shall only adde 2 or 3. passages out of *Cyprian*, by which the Reader may evidently discern, how little weight was then laid upon (that which is now said to be infallible) Tradition, and the testimony of the present Church. Tradition indeed was the plea urged by the Bishop of *Rome* against *Cyprian* and the *African Bishops*: now mark what the reply is. Two things *Cyprian* answers: 1. *That they of Rome did not observe all antient Traditions, and this* (saith he) *appears from their opinion about Easter: which by the way, discovers the vanity of that supposition which they lay as a basis of the present position, viz. That the Church of Rome delivers nothing, but what she professeth to have received from her Ancestors.* 2. He answers, *That this was but a humane Tradition, and therefore not infallible* (a). And it is considerable, that he writes thus to the Pope, by which we may sufficiently understand, what was *Cyprians* judgment, and the faith of that age concerning the infallibility of Tradition as also of the Pope, and Church of *Rome*. And conformable to *Cyprians* was the decision of the whole Council of *Carthage*, *When truth is manifest, (say they) let custome yield to truth; and although hitherto none did baptize Hereticks in the Church, now let them begin to baptize them* (b). And in another place, *Cyprian* speaking of the custome of mixing wine and water in the Sacrament, hath these words: *Nor should any one think that the custome of some is to be followed, for we are to enquire whom they followed, for onely Christ is to be followed; and he adds; that we are not to regard what others have done before us, but what Christ, who is before all, first did; for we*

(a) *Epist. 74. ad Pompeium fratrem*

(b) *Veritate manifestata ccedat consuetudo veritati, ut etsi in prae-  
vium quis in Ecclesia haereticos non baptizabat, nunc baptizare incipiat.*  
*Opera Cypriani per Pamelium. p. 402.*

must not follow mens' customs, but Gods Truth (a). And in another place he positively asserts, that *when any thing is out of order, the onely way to be satisfied is to go to the fontaine, to the head and original of Divine Tradition, to Evangelicall and Apostolicall Tradition* (b). From all which it undeniably followes that Cyprian and his brethren did not judge the Tradition of the next preceding Age infallible nor the Testimony of the present Church sufficient, (as these Gentlemen now do) and consequently thought it might introduce opinions contrary to what they received from their Ancestors, when by these allegations it appears as plainly, as if it were written with a Sun beame, they judged it liable to mistakes and errors; and this is the very Doctrine of the Protestants:

§. 23. 3. There might be an agreement and designe amongst many persons and eminent members of the Church, to corrupt the Doctrine received from their Ancestors for their worldly interest and carnall ends, of which almost all Ages afford us wofull and innumerable instances. With the Readers leave, I will exemplify this Proposition in a notorious instance, in a Doctrine of great concernment, (which is the *prora & puppis*, The foundation stone and corner stone of the Romish Religion, and if you will take *Bellarmines* word, necessary to Salvation) I meane the Popes Supremacy. I beg the Readers pardon, if I do a little more largely insift upon it, then my manner is; because the story is remarkable, and strikes at the root of this novel conceit, concerning the impossibility of wilfull deception: Mr *White* tels us, the Church cannot be deceived in Tradition, and especially the Church and

---

(a) *Non est quod existimes aliquis sequendam esse quorundam consuetudinem, querendum est enim quem ipsi sunt secuti. — Nam non nisi *bristus* sequendus est — Non debemus attendere quid alius ante nos sciendum putaverit &c. Epist. 63. (b) Ep. 74.*

Bishop of Rome (who by the consent of all the Popes have been the most faithful conservators of Tradition); The Popes generally agree, that they have an authentick and universall Tradition, on the behalfe of the Popes Supremacy, of which the right of appeals is a principall branch, and the greatest evidence: And this Tradition (say they) came to them from the Apostles, by the Fathers of all ages successively. Well then, to come to the story. In the year 417, There was a famous Councell at *Carthage*, (owned by *Bellarmino* and *Baronius* by the name of *The generall Council at Carthage*) consisting of 207 Bishops, among whom was *Alypius* and *St Austin*. *Zozimus* being Pope at that time, sends his Legates thither, and pretends a right of appeals from the *African* Churches to himself at *Rome*, and to make this good, he alledgeth for it some of the Canons of the Council of *Nice*, for he ascends no higher, the more silly wretch he! for if the Doctrine of the present Church of *Rome* be true, he might have brought that, which was more evident and irresistible then 100 Canons of *Nice*, (which now all the world rings of, and all their discourses are full fraught with) *vic.* The institution of Christ, the supremacy of *Peter* devolved upon him, the universall Tradition of the whole Church. But of all these here is *alium silentium*, for you must conceive these were Arguments laid up in store (like the treasure in *St Marks* Chest (for some high future exigencies, or wisely reserved for a season, wherein the World should wonder after the beast, and be most capable of such impressions: Well, The Fathers consider his Petition (for as yet the Popes were not masters of their Art, and had not learned their lesson of *voluntus, statumus, mandamus*) and marvell at the proposition, and tell *Fanstinus* and his colleagues, that they find no such Canons in their Copies of the Council of *Nice* as were alledged, and had indeed been forged at *Rome* (as is acknowledged

acknowledged even by that Popish Council of (a) *Florence*) Accep upon a motion is made and agreed, that they send orthwith to the Bishops of *Constantinople*, *Alexandria*, and *Antioch*, for their Copies of the Acts of that Council. (A sawcy trick it was not only to deny the Popes infallibility, but also to question his verity) when they receive them they find that the pretended Canons were not there, and so conclude, there should be no appeales from *Africa* to the Roman Bishop: A strange boldnesse in this Council, to reverse the institution of Christ, and usurpe upon *St Peters* jurisdiction, and provoke him upon whom they wholly depended for the Confirmation of all their decrees! it is great pittie they were not better advised: Well, you may imagine what sad tidings this was at *Rome*: You will desire to know what their Answer is, why then for your satisfaction; I pray you take notice: They have a Tradition at *Rome*, it is part of that inscription upon *Seth's* Pillars, erected before the flood, which *Josephus* mentions, the Counterpart whereof they have in the *Vatican*) that when ever his holinesse is gravell'd with an hard Argument, and can do no good about the premises, it may be lawful for him, or others pleading for him, to deny the Conclusion: *Bellarmines* words are expresse: *The African Fathers were deceived through ignorance* (b). What pittie was it that *Bellarmino* was not their Secretary to informe them better? *The African Fathers did rashly, and departed from the example and obedience of their Ancestors* saith *Stapleton* (c) q d. they

---

(a) Nonne vides reverende Pater summum Pontificem Zozimum falsum decretum & non in Synodo promulgatum ad tantum Concilium prore latum magnâ misisse!

(b) *Africani Patres ignorantia decepti erant.* de Pontif. lib. 2. cap. 25. Respondemus. (c) *Patres Africani temere secevat & à majorum suorum obedientia & exemplis hac in te recesserunt,* in Princip. fid. con. 3. q. 7. in solut. arg. 2.

were naughty boyes and deserved to be whipp  
better manners. The more inexcusable the Pope's  
not thunder them into order by his Excommunication  
But why do I mention these: Behold, a great  
Bellarmine or Stapleton is here, Enter Bonifacius  
who thus Writes in his Epistle to *Eulabius* (as  
owned for his by *Pighius, Lindenus, Saldernus, Fox*  
*Alanus Copus, and Harding*, though *Bellarmino* be  
ged with it, pretends it is suspected, but dare not  
is forged:.) *Aurelius with his collegues* (whereof  
*sin was one*) by the instigation of the Devil, began  
to exalt themselves against the Church of Rome (a):  
scemes these Fathers were wickedly resolved agai  
Supremacy of the Pope, with a *Fleclere si meque of*  
*Acheronta movebo*, and they, whom so many of the  
ned Papists affirme to be infallibly guided by the  
of God, his Holinesse declares they were acted by  
well: By this time I hope the Reader, that is not  
blind, may see the vanity of this Argument from  
dition: Catholick Tradition is pretended at R  
the Popes Supremacy and Infallibility: This Tr  
with others comes to them by uninterrupted suc  
from the Apostle, whereif (by the Argument  
now in consideration) it was impossible for the  
or Governours of the Church, either to misund  
the mind of their Ancestors, or wittingly to deceiv  
posterity: That which they make impossible to b  
the instance proposed discovers to be certainly d  
being impossible that the Fathers, should make suc  
tree, if they had not either been ignorant of such  
dition (as *Bellarmino* chargeth them) or wilfully a

---

(a) *Aurelius cum Collegis, instigante diabolo superbi  
Ecclesiam Romanam cepit.*



liciously opposed it (as the Pope accuseth them) And forasmuch as these Fathers pleaded a Tradition directly contrary to that which the Romanists pretend *viz.* That there should be no appeals to Rome, it irresistibly follows that Tradition hath deceived, either them formerly, or the Papists at this day. I shall dismiss this Answer with a remarke upon the whole matter, that if the Pope and Popish faction durst for their own base and ambitious designs, use such palpable forgery in a time of so much light, when they had so many diligent observers and potent opposers, I leave to the prudent Reader to imagine, what forgeries might be expected from them in after Ages, in times of ignorance and carelesse, when all the World was in a deep sleep, and the Pope onely vigilant to improve all occasions to his advantage, and had almost all Princes and People in the Christian World at his Devotion. And thus much may serve for the seventh Answer, wherein I have been the more prolix, because it strikes at the root of the Argument, and not onely proves the possibility of deceit in Traditions, but also discovers the wayes and modes, by which mistakes may be committed, and falshoods introduced under pretence of Tradition.

I will adde but one thing more.

§. 24. *Ans.* 8. and last. If the Tradition pretended give us infallible assurance that the Doctrines of the present Church of Rome are come from the Apostles: then the Romish Church holdeth no Doctrines, but such as they have received from the Apostles: But the Romish Church holdeth many Doctrines which she hath not received from the Apostles: This I might take for granted, having already proved it in that fundamentall Tradition of the Church of Rome concerning the Popes Supremacy: I might refer the Reader to what I have reported out of diverse Popish Authors of greatest note,  
concerning

concerning their acknowledgments of their departing from the Doctrines and practises of the Fathers : and having said so much there, I shall content my self with mentioning two particulars : The first shall be ( that which hath been more largely discussed *Chap 3.* whither I refer the Reader about the blessed *Virgins* conception in Originall sin. The present Doctrine of the Romish Church ( or at least of the far greatest part and most eminent members of it ) is for her immaculate conception, as I shewed before from the decrees of Popes and Universities, &c. and innumerable of their most approved Authors : How much this opinion was favoured by the Councell of *Trent*, sufficiently appears from their Decree about originall sin, ( though cunningly and doubtfully delivered, as the Devils Oracles used to be ) in which Decree, they declare that they would not comprehend the Blessed *Virgin* : The sense of which Decree ( according to that favourable glosse which Mr *Whise* puts upon it ) was this, That the Councell did judge both opinions probable : Now from the businesse thus stated I gather two undeniable Arguments to prove the Fallibility of Tradition. 1. Tradition told the Ancient Fathers that one of those opinions was positively false *viz.* That the Blessed *Virgin* was not conceived in sin : Tradition told the Councell of *Trent* that either of these opinions was probably true, which is an implicit contradiction. 2. Seeing in this hot contest not yet ended between the different factions of the Romanists in this point, both sides pretend Tradition for their contrary opinions ( and both agree in this to hold nothing but what they have by Tradition ) Therefore Tradition must needs have deceived one of them, *Ergo*, it is not infallible. To which I shall adde that the Doctrine which the most and learnedst of them hold *viz.* of immaculate conception was not received by Tradition from the Fathers, as I have shew-

ed from the ingenuous confessions of their most Learned Writers, to which I adde those words of *Melchior Cano*, *That the Blessed Virgin was wholly free from Originall sin cannot be proved out of Scripture, according to its genuine meaning*: But this is but a small matter to give the Scripture a go by, let us see what he saith of the Golden rule of Tradition, therefore he addes presently, *Nor can it be said that it came into the Church by Apostolicall Tradition, for those Traditions could not come so our hands by any other then those Bishops, and holy Authors which succeeded the Apostles: But it is evident that those ancient Writers did not receive it from their Ancestors for then they would have faithfully delivered it to their posterity* (a). And yet if Mr *Whites* Discourse be solid) in spite of your eyes you shall believe, not onely that no Doctrine is delivered by the Church of *Rome* which hath not been conveyed to their hands from Fathers to Children, even from the Apostles dayes, but that it was impossible any other Doctrine should creep in.

The other instance is that of the *Canon* of the Scripture imposed upon us by the Church of *Rome*, which they say is another Apostolicall Tradition, and yet their own prime Authors, confesse the most ancient Fathers to be on our side, at least as to severall of their Apocryphall Books: *Sixtus Senensis* gives them to us in generall: *The Ancient Fathers did hold the controverted Books to be*

---

(a) *Beata[m] virginem à peccato originali fuisse penitus liberam è l. i. b. r. factis juxta e. rmanum literæ sensum nusquam habetur — Nec vero dici potest per Traditionem Apostolorum id, in Ecclesiam descendisse. Cum hujusmodi Traditiones non per alios quam Episcopos illos antiquos & sanctos Authores Apostol. s succedentes ad nos usque pervenerint. At constat prius illos Scriptores non id à majoribus accepisse. Tradere enim bona fide & ipsi posteris suis, loc. cit. l. 7. cap. 3. cont. l. 4.*

*non-canonical* (a). *Beelarmino* gives us *Epiphanius*, *Hilary*, *Ruffinus*, and *Hierom*; (b) *Cannus* gives us *Origen*, *Damascent*, *Athenasius*, and *Melito* (c) a famous and ancient Father, who flourished *Anno 170*, and was a man of great judgment and venerable Sanctity, saith *Sixtus Senensis*, who purposely travelled to the Eastern Churches (where the Apostles had their principall residence and employment) to learne out the true Canon, and brings a *non est inventum* for the Apocryphall Books, and returns with the very same Canon which we own, so that in him we have the Testimonies of all those flourishing and Apostolical Churches, to which *Tertullian* directs us for the discovery of the Truth: Nor to this day have the Papists cited one Father or Councell, within the compass of 600 (I think I may say a 1000) years, who did receive their whole Canon, and consequently none of them (for ought appears in their Writings) knew any thing of this pretended Tradition, but (as it seems by the story) when the Image of *Diana* dropt down from Heaven, she brought this Tradition along with her: The like might be shewed in sundry other particulars: In the celebacy of Priests, which is onely *de jure humano*, not *divino*, by the confession of *Thomas*, *Durandus*, *Lombardus*, and *Scotus*, four principall pillars of the Papall Church, and *Turriannus* was noted by *Cassander* as the onely man of all, both old and late Writers of the Popish party who maintained the *jus divinum* of it: But if it were an Apostolical Tradition, it was *de jure Divino*, and the Councell of Nice would never have dispensed with a divine Injunction: So in the worshipping of Images, Transubstantiation,

(a) *Prisci patres Libros controversos pro Non-Canonicalis habuerunt*  
Biblioth. sanct. lib. 1. Sect. 1.

(b) *De verbo Dei lib. 1. c. 20.* (c) *Loc. Theob. lib. 2. cap. 10.*

Purgatory, and many other considerable points wherein I need say nothing, because it hath been so fully cleared by diverse Learned Protestant Writers, particularly, by *Jewel*, *Usher* in his Answer to the Jesuites Challenge; *Moulins* Novelty of Popery, *Dallam* in severall pieces, *Reynolds* de Libris Apocryphis, *Whitaker*, *Chamier*, and innumerable others: But *manum de Tabula*.

This I hope may suffice for the refutation of this novell invention, concerning the Infallibility of Tradition, and the Testimony of the present Church, where I have been more large, because it is a late plea, and lesse hath been said of it by Protestant Authors. And so it remains unshaken; That a Papists Faith hath no solid Foundation in orall Tradition, and the present Churches Authority, which was the businesse of this Proposition.

---

## C H A P. VIII.

### *Of Miracles, and the motives of credibility?*

*Sect. I.* **B**UT we are not yet come to the end of our journey, And although the Arguments urged by Protestants against their resolution of Faith, have probably convinced the consciences of diverse of them, yet have they not stop'd their mouths. We have shewed in the former Chapters, how they have been driven from post to post, and as in a besieged City, when the Walls and Works of it are battered down, they raise new fortifications, so having seen their former pretences batter'd about their eares, some of them have devised one shift more; for finding themselves yet in that ridiculous Circle (of believing the Scripture for the Churches

Churches sake, and the Church for Scriptures sake) notwithstanding all the attempts of their Brethren to get out; Some of them have taken up their rest in the markes of a Church and the motives of credibility.

This (though rejected by former and learned Papists yet) of late hath been taken up by *Turnebull* in his *Tetragonismus*, a discourse about the Object of Faith, and after him by the late Answerer of Bishop *Lauds* Book, called *Laud's Labyrinth*, whose words are these: *We prove the Churches Infallibility not by Scripture, but by the motives of Credibility, and signes of the Church, which are these, Sanctity of life, miracles, efficacy, purity, and excellency of Doctrine, fulfilling of Prophecies, succession of lawfully sent Pastours, Unity, Antiquity, and the very name of Catholick. Then (saith he) having thus proved the Churches Infallible Authority, and by that received the Scripture, we confirme the same by Scripture, which Scripture-proofs are not Prime and Absolute, but onely secondary and ex suppositione, & ad hominem, or ex principiis concessis against Sectaries* (a). This is their plea, concerning which I shall need to say the lesse, because the Book wherein it is revived and urged, called *Labyrinthus Cantuariensis*, is so solidly and Learnedly Answered by my worthy friend *Mr Stillingfleet*: Yet having finished this Discourse long before that excellent work came forth, and having twisted it into the method of the present Treatise and designe, I thought not fit wholly to supersede it, whereby the body of the work would be rendered lame, and incompleat, but rather to be shorter in it, and as far as I can, to cut off such passages as happily may be coincident with what is said by *Mr Stillingfleet* in that particular; for I do not desire *actum agere*.

(a) Chap. 5.

§. 2. *Ans.* 1. Let it be observed, how shamelessly these men abuse their Readers, when they pretend the Infallibility of the Church is solidly demonstrated from Scripture; (and this they generally do: ) Here you have *scilicet consistentem*, they confesse the imbecility of those Arguments; For (say they) they are but secondary proofs, and *Argumenta ad hominem*: Now such Arguments are not cogent and concluding in themselves, but onely do conclude against some particular Adversary from his own principles: So they acknowledge that although their Arguments may perswade one that is docible, yet they cannot convince a gainfayer: And the strength of their Argument depends upon the Courtesy of the Protestants.

§. 3. 2. In vaine are these Marks of a Church pleaded for the Infallibility of the Church of Rome, when other Churches have a juster claime to them, and so little colour have the Romanists for their monopoly of them; that upon enquiry it will be found they have no considerable interest in them: This I shall shew in the principall and most important of them. 1. The first in dignity (though not in order) is the glory of Miracles: The most eminent in this kind are confessed to be those which were done by Christ and his Apostles: Those Miracles were done in Confirmation of the Doctrine of the Reformed Churches, not of the Church of Rome, which appears thus: These Miracles were done in confirmation of the Doctrine delivered in the Scriptures, but the Doctrine of the Reformed Churches is the Doctrine delivered in the Scriptures, and the Doctrine of the present Church of Rome is repugnant thereunto: *Ergo*, These Miracles were done in confirmation of the Doctrine of the Reformed Churches: The *Major* our adversaries dare not deny: The *Minor* hath been undeniably evidenced so much to the conviction of our Ad-

O 2

versaries.

versaries, that they dare not own the Scripture for their Judge, and instead of submitting themselves to its sentence, bend their wits to except against the judge, and decline its Tribunal, following that Counsell which was given to *Pericles*, when he was studying how to give up his accounts to the *Athenians*, that he should rather study how to give up no account at all: And some of them (whose words are recited in this Treatise) acknowledge the folly of their brethren, who would manage their cause by Scripture Arguments: But whether the Protestant Doctrine hath been solidly evinced from Scripture or not, thus much undoubtedly followes, that if any miracles be pretended against that Doctrine which Christ sealed by his miracles, they are not to be regarded, and the miracles done by Christ &c. are infinitely to be preferred before them. And consequently the glory of Miracles is more ours then theirs.

§. 4. The like I may say secondly, for the efficacy of Doctrine, which they so confidently appropriate to themselves: But if the Efficacy of their sword were not greater then that of their Doctrine, the world would quickly see the vanity of that Argument: And how little confidence themselves put in it may be seen by the professed necessity of an Inquisition. Next news I expect is to hear this Argument pleaded on the behalf of the Alchoran, I am sure it may upon as good grounds, their religion being much of the same complexion, and the Popish cause being managed most commonly by *Mahumetan* weapons. But on the contrary let a man consider with himself, the miraculous successe of the Protestant Religion in the late Reformation, how strangely, speedily, generally, it diffused it self, in the very same manner as the Gospell did in its first Plantation in the World, notwithstanding the great disadvantages it was to grapple with, the horrible ignorance and perverseness of the Age,

the



the mighty power of long custome and inveterate prejudice, the craft of Politicians, the learning of the whole World, the might of Princes and Emperors, the threats, fires, inquisitions of Persecutors, the great offers and multiplied allurements to Apostacy; I say, he that shall review all these things (as they are recorded by the Historians of both parties) will quickly understand to whom this Character belongs.

§. 5 For the purity and excellency of their Doctrine: If their and our Doctrines were to be tried by that test, the controversy would speedily be at an end. The Word of God is the palace and rule of purity, and that Doctrine which hath most of conformity therewith, hath most of purity: Howsoever, it is too grosse a begging of the question, to alledge that for a note and evidence of their Church, which is more doubtfull then the Church it self: And for the Sanctity of their Lives, we are heartily glad to hear of it; if the reports were as credible as the newes is good, it would rejoyce our hearts, because their own Authors in severall Ages, have successively acknowledged and bewailed, the horrible and universall wickedness of their own Church, Clergy, Popes, &c. All stories are full of their monstrous filthiness, though ordinarily masked under the pretence of externall holinesse. And for the holinesse of their Church of late times, I shall onely say this: Of all men they have least cause to dispute against *faith alone*, for he that can believe their sanctity had need be a Solifidian, and have neither sense nor reason: But you must know the Church of Rome lives upon her old stock, it is the holiness of their Ancestors which they intend. *Bellarmino* is forced to go farre back for his proofs, for he alledgeth the Sanctity of the Patriarchs, Prophets, Apostles, Ancient Fathers as arguments of their Holinesse, so the Church of Rome is all on a sudden grown Orthodox in the doctrine of imputation

imputation, with this proviso, that they allow the imputation of the righteousness of their Ancestors to the present Church, but not of their wickedness, you may as farre as you please even to *Adam*, nay, if you will, even to the Father of the *Præadamitæ*, impute to them the Holiness of their Ancestors, but for the prodigious filthiness, the Sorceries, Adulteries, Murders, Heresies of their Fathers, and former Bishops, and Popes, that ought not to be imputed to them.

§. 6. And for the other grand Character of consent with Antiquity, which they vaunt so much of, among those, that either have not learning to search into the Antients, or wit to judg of what they read; to say nothing of this, that the hoary head of Antiquity is not to be respected, if it be not found in the way of righteousness; evill doctrines or habits, the more Antient, the worse, and the inveteratenesse of a disease, is no commendation to it: He that shall please to look into the Fathers with his own eyes, or peruse the Discourses of our Learned Authors upon this point, such as *Rainolds, Jewell, Whisaker, Chamier, Dallow, Albertinus, Usher, Morson, Morney, Rivus*, and multitudes more, will soon discover the impudence of this plea; and the fruit of their labours would quickly appear in the World, but for that piece of their imposture, that as they deny the reading of the Scripture to lay-men, so they forbid the reading of our Protestant Authors to their scholars, excepting such whose consciences they find to be of a Jesuiticall complexion, and free from the heresy of tenderness.

§. 7. I know it will be said, that we want diverse of those marks which they have, as Duration, Amplitude, Visible succession, Union among our selves and with the Pope: But although the Papists have no colourable pretence to those Characters, among such as will inquire into the verity of their Assertions, and not greedily swallow

swallow down all of them; though in point of duration, divers of the most materiall Doctrines of the present Romish Church are so far from it, that they stand convicted of Novellisme by the confession of their own Authors: And for Amplitude; notwithstanding all their intolerable boasting with the credulous vulgar, the learned know, the Church of Rome containeth not one third part of the Christian World: And for Succession; their own Authors have acknowledged frequent and long interruptions, yea even in the Papall See: Yet, if all that might be said upon those points were superceded, if they grant us, or we can prove the former; *viz.* That the miracles confirme our Doctrine, the Fathers professe our Faith, that the efficacy, purity, and excellency of Doctrine belongs to us, we do not much matter the rest, nor will the Reader who is satisfied in the former, be at all startled at the latter.

§. 8. 3. Consider what rotten Pillars most of these are, upon which the Church of Rome leans, and you will find, they need no *Sampson* to pull them down, one of them excepted, which *Bellarmino* therefore puts in the first place, and that is from the name of Catholick, as being grounded upon that intallible *Maxime Corruionis et rebus nomina saepe suis*: That therefore cannot be resisted, only I blame *Bellarmines* oversight, that being so hard put to it, to prove the Sanctity of his Church, he did not prove it from the Title of Holinesse given to the head of it: And then here had been a paire of Demonstrations not to be paralleld in all *Euclid*.

§. 9. And for severall other marks, there is this inexorable error in them, that they alledge those notes to prove the Church which are altogether impertinent and ridiculous, if you do not presuppose the Church: so they wisely suppose, what they see they cannot prove: I instance in Duration, Antiquity, Unity, Amplitude, Succession,

Succession, against which I thus argue: Either these do prove the being of the Church where ever they are, and the want of a Church where they are absent, or they do not; if they do not, then they are absurdly brought to prove their Church; if you say they do, then where those Characters are found, there is a true Church, and where they are wanting, there is no Church: But neither one, nor the other is true, not the first, for there is not one of those now mentioned but have agreed to Pagans or Hereticks. Who knows not the Antiquity, Duration, Amplitude, and Unity of the Pagan Religion? All those were the Arguments of the Heathens against the Christians, and the Papists have these arrowes out of their quiver: and to say truth, it is but reasonable, that they that have borrowed so much of their Religion and Worship from the Pagans, should also borrow their Arguments: for you know the accessary follows the principall, the onely wonder is, how those Arguments which were weak and absurd in the Pagans (and so judged and rejected by the Ancient Fathers) are become strong in the Papists? But I know a reason for that too. The Pope pretends to a Divinity upon Earth, and consequently he can make weak things strong, and as the Authority of the Romish Church is infallible, so their Arguments are without all doubt irresistable. Who knowes not that the *Arrian* Heresy overspread the World? That the mystery of iniquity which began to work in *S. Pauls* dayes, was not to be finished & destroyed untill Christs second comming? *2 Thes. 2.* That there was a time when the whole World wonder'd after the beast.

And for the latter branch, who knowes not that the Christian Church was a true Church when it wanted those Characters, or at least diverse of them, when it was in its infancy, and therefore could not have Durstion, when confined to a narrow roome *Act. 1.* and therefore

had no amplitude? and consequently, these are no necessary marks, nor certain discoveries, of the true Church, as the Popish Doctors make their simple Protestants believe. So succession of Pastors signifies nothing, unless you presuppose the truth of the Church, whereof they are Pastors: which forceth their own Authors to confess, *that without true doctrine, there is no true succession: and that a local succession alone without a profession of sound doctrine is no certain note: to Stapleton (a). And Bellarmine ingeniously acknowledgeth, that this argument of Succession is brought by them chiefly to prove, that there is no Church, where there is no succession, from whence it doth not follow (saith he) necessarily, that the Church is there, where succession is (b):* So if this argument should possibly disprove our Church, yet it doth not prove theirs.

§. 10. So for Unity, it is a shoe will fit every foot, and hath been urged by Pagans, (whose great argument against Christianity, was taken from the divisions of Christians, and the unity of Pagans in their Religion,) and the Fathers answered the Pagans, (as we do the Papists) that as the Church of God is one, so the Devils Babylon is one, as *S. Austin* expresseth it, and that Unity without Verity is not to be regarded. It was no argument of the verity and infallibility of the Jewish Church, that they were united against Christ: nor was it an evidence that the Church of *Corinth*, *Galatia*, and others mentioned in the New Testament were not the true Churches of

(a) *Et si absque vera doctrina non sit vera successio: — Et post: Sola loci occupatio non est certa nota, ut carnales Judaei de suo templo supposebant, sed sana quoque doctrina pariter cum loco professio. Relect. con. 2. qu. 4. art. 2.*

(b) *Hoc argumentum probat non esse Ecclesiam, ubi non est successio; ex quo tamen non colligitur necessario ibi esse Ecclesiam, ubi non est successio, lib. 4. de notis Ecclesiae c. 8. §. Dico secundo.*

Christ; because they were perswaded with fearful divi-  
 and worse opinions, then those which are owned by  
 Divines of the Protestant confession. But if this  
 were allowed, if things be weighed, they would  
 little benefit by it. I know there is nothing more  
 liar with the Romanists; then to possess filthy scrip-  
 tures with an opinion of their unity: and our divi-  
 with the latter were not more evident then she for  
 God open the eyes, and humble and forgive those,  
 by causing divisions and offences among us, have be-  
 stumbling block in their way: it is no wonder, they  
 cannot examine things, are deceived with words,  
 if any discreet person look within the veil, and see  
 their condition and ours, he will find, *Gladius accipit  
 eos*, and that they do, as if a man infected with a leg  
 should reproach one who was troubled with the leg  
 as if a man, whose hand was cut off, should quarrel  
 another for having a scratch on his finger: *¶ In the  
 Churches*; I know it is usual for the Popists to argue  
 with the frantick opinions of Quakers, the desper-  
 rates of *Sacimus*, and the like; but they would take  
 if we should charge their Religion with all the Bla-  
 mous, atheistical, heretical opinions of some that  
 lived amongst them. Their own consciences tell  
 that these, though they are among us, yet they are  
 of us: He that would judge righteous judgment,  
 take his estimate from the publick confessions of the  
 reformed Churches, (whose Harmony is published and  
 ved to all the world,) and such of our learned Doct  
 adhere to it, and there he shall find the diversities o-  
 nion amongst us are onely in some lesser points, be-  
 about government, or other circumstantiall things  
 it is most certain, and undeniable, that all of them do  
 the head, & agree in all the fundamental points of R  
 on. But on the other side, what if there be cloven To

in Protestant Churches? Is *Rome* a City at unity within it self? How come we then to hear the noise of axes and hammers among the builders of their Temple? 300 differences have been collected out of *Bellarmino's* words and works, and severall of them of greater importance then any of our divisions (a). It is true they have a pretty knack, when we tell them of their divisions; they say, they are not in things *de fide*: I see, *Duo cum faciunt idem non est idem*. It is a woful division among us between Remonstrants and Contra-remonstrants: but the same difference among them, between Jesuits and Dominicans, that is of no moment. Oh ye foolish Papists! how long will you be bewitched by such silly impostures! how long will you love simplicity? So for that great division among them, about the very foundation of their faith, (which is ten times more weighty then all the Protestant differences put together,) the Popes Infallibility; they tell you, it is not *de fide*, although indeed it be their *fundamentum fundamentorum*, and their whole Religion hangs upon it, at least in the judgment of all the Jesuits, and the far greatest number of the learned Doctors and eminent writers of the Church of *Rome* of this age. It is confessed by themselves, that they are divided in this great point: so *Bellarmino* tells you: *The second opinion is, that the Pope as Pope may teach heresy; this opinion (saith he) is defended by Nilus, some Parisians, as Gerson, and Almaine, and Alapionus de Castro, and Adrian the sixth a Pope, in his question of Confirmation.* So we have the infallibility of the Pope to assure us, that the Pope hath not Infallibility. *And this opinion (saith he) is not properly heretical, for we see the Church doth still tolerate it; yet it is erroneous, and*

---

(a) See Pappus his *Contradictiones doctorum Romanæ Ecclesiæ*, and *Bishop Hall's Peacc of Rome*.

*very near heresy* (a). I will tell you how near it is, the Jesuites have throughly leaven'd the world with opinion, and perfectly destroyed the liberties of the lican Churches, and the Pope can do it without ra a commotion in his own kingdome, then you shall this Embryo perfected, and it is become a complea resic. In like manner saith *Dr. Holden*, speaking o Pope's Infallibility: *We see it argued on both sides by my most godly and learned Catholicks, both ancient an dern, and neither part hath yet been censured, or prohib and therefore it is evident, no Catholick is bound to t that side.* By which one instance you may see, much reason we have to bespeak them, as Christ di Pharisees, *Mat. 7. 5. Thou Hypocrite, first cast ou Beam out of thine own eye, and then thou shalt see clea cast out the mote out of thy brothers eye.* Thus we see their pretended signs come to be examined, the lighter then vanity, as we have seen by this shor transient consideration of the most and weightie them.

§. 11. But, although other evidences are pleade the rest of them come in onely as handmaids to the cipal Character of miracles, for here it is that they l their rest, and so must I too for a season. So the An of Bishop *Laud*: *The Church is proved to be insa the same way that Moses, Christ, and his Apostles wer ved to be infallible; and that was by the sanities of: her*

---

(a) *Secunda sententia est, Pontificem etiam ut Pontificem, et hæreticum, & doctrine hæresim—hinc opinionem sequitur & Nilus, — & aliquot Parisienses, & Gelson, & Almain, nec yhonius de Castro, — & Adrianus 6. Papa in questione de C matione. Et post: Hæc sententia non est proprie hæretica, nam ad demus ab Ecclesia tolerari, qui illam sententiam sequuntur, tamen umino erronea, & hæresis proxima. De Pontif. lib. 4. c. 2.*



the glory of their miracles. The works of Christ did of themselves without Scripture prove Christ to be infallible. 36. and 10, 25, 38. and 14, 11. and the Apostles used their words by signes, Mark. 14. 19. (a). And consequently, the miracles done by the Church of Rome do not Scripture prove her infallibility. This is their plea, they are now brought to their last legs; if this plea, they are lost.

12. *Ans<sup>w</sup>.* 1. If the Miracles of Christ, and his Apostles prove their infallibility in the doctrine they declared, then they prove the fallibility of the Church of Rome, and their actual error, because they are visibly declared from that doctrine; and if they prove any infallibility, they prove theirs, who adhere to the doctrine of Scripture. And so we thank them for this argument.

13. *Ans<sup>w</sup>.* 2. Although where miracles are true, and evident, and uncontrolled, they give a great weight to the proof of that doctrine, which is confirmed by Scripture, yet it is false to say, that Christ, or his Apostles require an absolute submission to, and belief of every doctrine, upon the bare account of miracles, without reference to Scripture. And it is most certain, that Christ and his Apostles (notwithstanding their miracles) did not prove their doctrines from, and allow their hearers to receive their doctrines by the Scripture. This strikes at the foundation of their argument and plea, and therefore I shall endeavour thoroughly to prove it.

14. 1. This appears from the expresse commands of Christ, and the Apostles to that purpose. In the same manner, where Christ bids them believe him for his works, he commands them to believe him for the Scriptures Joh. 5. 39. *Search the Scriptures:* And if the former

prove the sufficiency of their argument from mi  
 why should not the latter prove the sufficiency  
 Protestants argument from Scripture? especially,  
 consider, that Christ apparently prefers Scripture  
 ments before that of miracles: for in that 5th of  
 where he ascends gradually from the weakest t  
 strongest testimonies, he placeth them in this order.  
 he urgeth *John's* testimony, *vers.* 32. next, the tel  
 ny of his miracles, *vers.* 36. and last, the testimo  
 Scriptures, *v.* 39. And this more fully appears from  
 16. 29. *If they hear not Moses, and the Prophets, s*  
*will they be persuaded, though one rose from the dead.*  
 which words *Chrysostome's* glosse is full and cogent  
 least to them who pretend to rely upon the Fathe  
 thority, and exactly to maintain their doctrines  
 words are the: *That you may see, that the doctrine*  
*Prophets, (and consequently of the Apostles,) is n*  
*be believed then the preaching of one raised from the*  
*consider this, that every one that is dead, is a servan*  
*what the Scripture speaks, those things the Lord speak*  
 Whence I thus argue: The authority of the Lord  
 onely greater *in se*, but more credible *quoad nos*, the  
 authority of the Servant: This no man living will  
 But the authority of Scriptures is the authority  
 Lord, and the authority of the Pope, (adde a Coun  
 him, if you please) is the authority of a servant, y  
 you take that in earnest, which is intended onely  
 complement) a Servant of Servants: Ergo the scrip  
 more to be credited then the Pope, or Church. It

---

(2 ("Ira d' x' e'tepw' d'ev ma' d'nc o'ti a'z'io' m' s' b' t' p' a' n' t' o'w' w' e' s'

good turn for the Pope, that *Greg. de Valencia* hath assured him, that if the Fathers do at any time talke sawcily, *Sua tunc constat auctoritas Romano Pontifici*, i.e. The Pope will keep his authority and infallibility in spite of them, else I am afraid this passage of *S. Chrysostomes* might have done his Holinesse a discourtesy. And this farther appears from *2 Pet. 1.* where you have the question expressly decided, for after the Apostle had confirmed his doctrine from that miraculous appearance of God in the Mount, and that voice from Heaven, he addes, *ver. 19. We have a more sure word of Prophecy.* The *Bereans* did not believe *S. Paul's* intallibility, barely upon the account of his miracles, (nor are they therefore blamed) but did examine his doctrines by the Scriptures, (and for that they are commended) *Act. 17. 11.*

§. 15. 2. It was not the will of Christ, that all miracles should be believed, but he would have some miracles rejected therefore he would not have all miracles in themselves, and for themselves, credited and owned. The Assumption I prove by three arguments.

§. 16. 1. Christ's will was compliant with his Fathers will, and he came to fulfill Gods word, not to destroy it: But this was the exprefs will of God, that all miracles should not be credited. This no man can doubt of, that reads *Deut. 13. If there arise among you a Prophet, or a dreamer of dreams, and giveth thee a sign, or a wonder, and the sign or wonder come to passe, whereof he spake unto thee, saying, Let us go after other Gods, — and let us serve them, thou shalt not hearken unto the words of that Prophet, for the Lord your God proveth you.* Whence it irrefragably follows, that if it could, without blasphemy, be imagined, that *Jesus Christ* hath delivered such a doctrine as this, *Let us go after other Gods,* his miracles should have been disowned, and rejected, and therefore miracles of themselves are not to be credited.

§. 17. 2. Christ and his Apostles have foretold us, that miracles should be done by the teachers of false doctrines, Therefore miracles in themselves are no sufficient evidence of the truth of a doctrine. The Consequence none can deny. The Antecedent (which alone can admit of doubt) is so evident from plain Scriptures, that I need onely recite them. I will mention onely two places: 2 Thel. 2. 9. *The coming of Antichrist is said to be after the working of Satan with all power, and signs, and lying wonders: and that you may see they are called lying wonders, not so much ratione materia, (because they are fabulous, and pretended,) as ratione finis, (because brought to confirme a lye,) it is said Apoc. 13. 13, 14. That he doth great wonders, so that he maketh fire to come down from heaven on the earth in the sight of men, and deceiveth them that dwell on the earth, by means of those miracles, which he had power to do. I tell you, the world is well mended with the Church of Rome, that those miracles, which in the Apostles dayes were foretold as a character of Antichristianity, are now become an evidence of Infallibility.*

§. 11. 3. That evidence which Christ speaks of, as common to himself and counterfeit-Messiahs, is no sufficient evidence, nor at all to be equall'd with that evidence which is peculiar to the true Messias: But the evidence of miracles Christ speaks of, as common to himself and counterfeit Messiahs. This is plain from Mat. 24. 24. *There shall arise false Christs, and false Prophets, and shall shew great signs and wonders, that if it were possible; they should deceive the very elect.* The Scripture only is the sure *Kennel*: and therefore, what Divines observe of the Spirits testimony, that it is alwaies conjunct with the testimony of conscience (and therefore it is not said, *καὶ πνεῦμα*, but *συμμαρτυροῦν*) the like we may discern in this, That where Christ urgeth the argument of Miracles, he doth it in conjunction with the Scripture, as we saw in Joh. 5. and the

the like we have *Joh. 10. 25-38.* where Christ pleads his works onely as they are done *in his Fathers name*, that is, not onely as he pretended his Fathers name, (for so did the false Christs *Mat. 24.*) but he really acted them with his commission, and in conformity to his will and word: So that the Scripture is the only *miraculoſus*, and not miracles in themselves; as this argument of the Papists fallſly ſuppoſeth.

§. 19. *Anſw. 3.* If it were admitted, that miracles (and the like may be ſaid of all the reſt of their marks of a Church) do prove the verity of a doctrine, yet they do not neceſſarily prove the Infallibility of him that doth thoſe works, or receives that doctrine. Obſerve this, for it ſtrikes at the root of this their laſt pretence. The notes of a man may prove his manhood, but they do not prove his nobility, wiſdome, learning: theſe muſt be proved *aliunde* from another head. The Proteſtant notes of a Church do prove the being and truth of our Church, but not its infallibility; nor would they do it, if the Proteſtants pretended or deſired it, (for mens pretences, or deſires do not alter the nature of things,) I ſay, the notes do prove the Churches verity. But what are the privileges of that Church ſo conſtituted in being; and whether Infallibility be one of them; that is another queſtion, and the reſolution of it muſt be ſerched from another Topick: now that this is ſo, I ſhall plainly and briefly, and (if I miſtake not) undeniably prove. It is granted, that the gift of miracles was not peculiar to the Apoſtles, but was communicated by God to other Miniſters and Chriſtians in the primitive times: either then they muſt ſay, that every ſuch Miniſter and Chriſtian, ſingly conſidered, was infallible, (which no man ever yet was ſo impudent to aſſert;) or confeſſe, that miracles are no ſufficient evidence of Infallibility: It was enough that miracles did confirm the doctrines delivered, whether by

P

Apoſtles,

Apostles, or other Ministers, for the confirmation of our Faith, (though they had been otherwise fallible.) But if they will do that which never man did, *viz.* assert the infallibility of every such worker of miracles, then not only the Pope and Councils and Catholick Church are infallible, but also *Xaverius* the Jesuite, (of whose miracles they tell us so many fine stories; though he himself in his Epistles speaks not a syllable of them, and bewails the want of the gift of Tongues, a miracle (if any) most necessary for the conversion of the *Indians*, I say, if their own relations of these miracles may be credited) he must be infallible. And so here is another article of the Popish Creed: for besides the Infallibility of the Church, Pope, or Council, here is the infallibility of the Jesuites: *Non equidem invitato, in iror magis.* Yet farther, if miracles were solid proofs of Infallibility, yet they prove it only in such persons as do them; *Papa nec scribitur, nec moritur.* Why should the miracles of *Gregory of Nazianzen* prove the infallibility of the Bishop of *Rome*? or how come the miracles of the thundring Legion to prove the infallibility of the thundring Church of *Rome*? or by what Magick art do those miracles, which left poor *Bernard* (that did them) fallible, passe over to *Rome*, and render his Holinesse Infallible? The Jewish Church was not therefore infallible, because the Prophets, who wrought miracles amongst them, were thereby proved infallible: (nor do the Papists assert the infallibility of that Church, by vertue of such a priviledge belonging to those Prophets, but only because of that promise to the High Priest. *Deut. 17.*) In like manner, if their narrations concerning the miracles of *S. Francis*, *S. Dominick* &c. were true, and if it were farther granted, that such miracles did prove their infallibility, yet this would no way prove the infallibility of the Romish Church in which they were done: so in diverse respects you see the argument fall to the ground.

§ 20. *Ans. 4.* Miracles are so far from proving the Infallibility of the persons that do them, that they do not so much as prove the verity of doctrines delivered by them. That miracles have been done, (or at least such things, as the strictest observation of common prudence could not distinguish from miracles) by hereticks, yea by pagans, is confessed by the Papists themselves, and evinced by the known examples of *Vespasian*, (who cured a blind man, as *Baronius* himself acknowledgeth, and all Historians relate,) and *Apollonius Tyanicus*, and others. You may see how this troubles *Card. Bellarmine*, that he is forced to this answer, *That the Devil had possessed the eye of that man, that he might seem to cure, when he ceased to hurt: Mutato nomine de ta. Fabula narratur*: For so, whatsoever miracles are done, or pretended by the Papists for confirmation of the doctrines of Devils, (and such are all repugnant to Scripture, and two of their doctrines are particularly so called, 1 *Tim.* 4. 1, 2, 3.) may as well be said to be done by the collusion of the Devil. And yet (by the way) this is no blemish to Gods providence to permit such miracles, but an act of his wise counsel, and righteous judgment, that those who will not be won by the Word, and those glorious, abundant, and evident miracles done in the confirmation of it, may be hardened by other miracles, which (though far short in number, and commonly lesse notorious for observation, and lesse beneficial for use) God permits to be done, and justly may, having forewarn'd the world of such impostures, and forestall'd the minds of men with such clear irradiations of his truth, and such illustrious glory of miracles, that in comparison of them, the following wonder were no more then the glimmering light of a Glowworm to the splendor of the Sun in his Meridian: Of which we have eminent Instances in the wonders of *Jeannes* and *Jambres*, after *Pharaoch* had hardened his heart against the word of

God; and his glorious works, and afterward in the wonders of *Apollonius Tyaneni*, when men had wickedly rejected the offers of grace by Jesus Christ, and resisted the glorious light of his most excellent doctrine, and inimitable works. To make this more clear, I shall shew it under the hands of the greatest champions of the Romish Church. *Estius* writes thus: *The Fathers and Historians do everywhere witness*; (so that here you have a multitude of testimonies in one) *that true miracles may be done without the Church by false Prophets, Hereticks, and Schismaticks* (a): and he quotes among other witnesses *Hilary*, and *Aspin*, and *Gregory the great* (a Pope, and therefore infallible in this assertion,) and a little after he doth so positively assert our doctrine, and so strongly batter down the pillar of the Papacy, that if you did not know the Author, you would judge him to be an absolute Protestant in that point: for after he had said, that *wonderfull works may be done by hereticks, and Devils in confirmation of false doctrine*, he adds, *but against this deceit Christ hath forewarned his faithful ones, saying, Do not goe forth, do not believe. It is to be noted, that he doth not say, Examine diligently whether they be true miracles; for the principal confirmation of the faithful ought to be the doctrine of the Church of old, confirmed by Christ and his Apostles by undoubted miracles* (b). And *Maldonate* (though as sel-

(a) *Passim fatentur Patres, & testantur historia, fieri vera miracula extra Ecclesiam etiam à Pseudoprophetis, hæreticis, & schismaticis, in sentent. li. 2. distinet. 7. §. 18.*

(b) *Fieri possunt ab hæreticis & Dæmonibus etiam in confirmationem falsæ doctrine mirabilia, sed contra hujusmodi deceptionem fideles suos prænumavit Christus, dicens, Nolite exire, nolite credere. Næc indium enim quod nō dicit, "Disquirite diligenter signa, num vera sint miracula." Nam præcipua confirmatio fidelium esse debet doctrina Ecclesiæ, quæ ab ipso Christo & Apostolis per inæstimabilia miracula confirmata. Estius ubi supra §. 19.*



done guilty of ingenuity, as most I have read) is forced to confesse, that Hierom. Chrysof. Euthymius; and Theophylact. do prove by many examples, that true miracles may be done by unbelievers, and (saith he) Christ admonisheth us, that we do not believe false Prophets, even when they work true miracles: So little reason had the Author of *Evod's Labyrinth* to call it a strange Paradox, that true miracles may be marks of a false doctrine, and to say, that all Divines confesse, that true miracles are not feasible but by an extraordinary power of God, and that God thereby scales to the truth of a doctrine. chap. 9. sect. 5. and then to run away, as if he had throughly done his work, when you see his bold assertion confuted by more learned persons of his own party. Then again the said *Maldomate* puts a question, Whether no argument can be drawn from miracles, to prove the truth of a doctrine? and answers, It followes not, that no argument can be drawn from them, but no certain argument (a); that is, the argument from miracles is next door to none; it is probable; but not undeniable; it is conjectural, but not certain. And yet these new Doctors dare lay the foundation of all, viz. the Churches infallibility, upon meer conjectures, and probabilities. One would think the Jesuit had borrowed this, as he hath done hundreds of his best passages, out of *Calvin*, and unadvisedly transcribed it into his commentary. And *Andradium*, the great defender of the Tridentine faith, is leaven'd with the same heresy: for he saith, *S. Augustine* contendeth, that sure and certain tokens of the Church are to be

---

(a) Hieron. Chryf. Euthym. & Theoph. multis exemplis docent etiam per homines infideles vera fieri miracula. — Et monet nos Christus, ne falsis Prophetis credamus, vera etiam miracula facientibus. — Qu. An ergo nullum ad probandam veram doctrinam argumentum ex miraculis sumi possit? Resp. Non sequitur non omnino nullum, sed non necessarium sumi posse. in Mat. 7. 22.

feigned, out of the sacred Scriptures, because they are free from all suspicion of falsehood: but miracles may be done by the help of the Devil (a). And Gregory de Valentia tells us plainly, that miracles of themselves do not beget infallible certainty of the truth of a doctrine and Church, but on the contrary, the true and lawful Church gives us assurance of the truth of miracles, as S. Austin shews (b). To conclude this answer, I shall onely adde Bellarmine's words: Before the approbation of the Church, it is not evident, nor certain, by a certainty of faith, concerning any miracle, that it is a true miracle (c). And therefore the Church's infallibility cannot be proved by miracles, because it must be presupposed, before these miracles can give us any certainty.

S. 21. *Ans.* If all the former difficulties were removed, it profits them not; for when a man comes to look into the pieces of their argument from miracles, he shall find such horrible mistakes, and wooll impostures, that indeed it makes their cause the worse, and gives prudent men occasion to discern, that these are the Badges of the Antichristian faction, that they are the very signes, and lying wonders foretold 2 *Thes.* 2. I shall briefly look upon some of the parts of the argument.

1. They alledge for themselves the miracles of Christ, and his Apostles, and the first Fathers, which being done

(a) *Augustinus contendit Ecclesiam certa atque firma indicia e sacris literis petenda esse, quia ab omni falsitatis suspitione sunt libera. Nam cum miracula ——— Daemonum opera fieri posse dicat ——— Def. fid. lib. 2. p. 239.*

(b) *Ipsa per se miracula non efficiunt certitudinem in fallibilem do veritate doctrine, & de Ecclesia legitima, sed contra potius Ecclesia vera & legitima certos nos de veritate miraculorum facit, ut Aug. indicat tom. 3. disp. 1. qu. 2. punct. 4. S. 3.*

(c) *Ante approbationem Ecclesie non est evidens aut certum certitudi ne fidei de ullo miraculo, quod sit verum miraculum. lib. de notis Eccle- sie. c. 14.*

in confirmation of a doctrine ( as repugnant to theirs as Heaven is to Hell) are so far from proving their Intallibility, that they demonstrate their falshood and berefy.

2. They plead all those miracles as testimonies to the present doctrine of the Romish Church, which were done by such, as though they lived in the communion of the Church of *Rome*, yet did complain of their corruptions, and condemn diverse of their present doctrines: as appears in *Bernard*; particularly in the great doctrine of Merit.

3. They alledge such miracles, as were done by *Papists*, in order to the conversion of *Heathens* to *Christianity*, which if really done by the cooperation of the divine power, do prove no more but this, That God thereby bare witness to the common cause of *Christianity*, (for confirmation whereof such miracles were done,) and not to their particular opinions, wherein they stand divided from other *Christians*.

4. They alledge such miracles, as for the generality of them, their own Authors (such of them as have not sacrificed to impudence) acknowledge to be fictitious and ridiculous. What should I tell you of that known censure of *Melchior Canus*, concerning the Legends of the Saints, (which are the great treasuries of *Popish* miracles and received by the poor befotted *Papists* with the same veneration, as the four Gospels) That *the lives of the Saints were written with lesse integrity and faithfulness, then the lives of the Heathen Emperors were written by Heathen authors* (a). A dear sentence! it cost him the loss of a Car-

---

(a) *Dolenter hoc dico, — multo à Laertio severius vitas Philosophorum scriptas, quam à Christianis vitas sanctorum. — Nostri plerique (Scrittores) vel affectibus inserviunt, vel do industria quoque multa confingunt, ut eorum me nimirum non solum pudeat, sed etiam tadeat. Canus in operibus, lib. 11. c. 6. p. 133.*

dinals Cap. Agreeable to this was that of *Vives*, that *the Legends were written by a man of a Brass forehead, and a Leadn wit.* I shall forbear further particulars, for it were endless to enumerate all the complaints amongst their own Authors, (in whom there were any relics of candor and conscience) of the fictions in this kind, and the many notable instances of those impious frauds discovered upon the reformation of Religion; which before that time, were reputed such certain miracles, that it was sufficient to make a man a Heretick to doubt of the truth of them: I shall adde onely this, that our Adversaries could not possibly do a greater spight to Christianity, nor a greater dishonour to those illustrious and unquestionable miracles done by Christ and his Apostles, in the face of all the World; ~~so~~ as their greatest enemies were forced to acknowledge the Verity of them; then to compare with them, and equall to them their fabulous relations concerning some seeming wonders, commonly done in a corner, and by such who served their own interest in them, and whose evidence was so dark, that the truth of them was questioned by their own friends, as you have now heard: as if their design were to make good that passage of one of their holy Fathers, who called the Gospel, *Fabula Christi*, the fable of Christ, in that known expression, *How great riches hath this Fable of Christ procured to us!* But if every syllable of what their Fabulists have recorded of their miracles were true; it will stand them in little stead, for the reasons before alledged, and proved. And therefore I conclude, that the miracles pretended, or done by Papists are no certain and sufficient evidence of their Infallibility, and no solid foundation for their Faith.

§. 22. *Ans. 6.* To which I shall onely adde this word at parting, that if miracles must passe for arguments, I know no reason, but Protestants have as good a Title to them

as the Church of Rome: For although we do not boast of wonders, nor indeed have any need to use Argument, having such solid evidence and sufficient ground for our Faith in the Holy Scriptures, yet if our Adversaries will force us to it, I think our Plea is as theirs, and we could very easily fill a Volume, not with such fictitious narrations as they stuff their Legends, but with undoubted Histories of Protestant Wonders. If the Antients esteemed the first propagation of Christianity by such contemptible means against such a vast and universall opposition an eminent miracle; may we not reckon this for a Miracle, that the Reformation of Religion should be carried on by a despicable and mean despight of all the power, policy, cruelty, flattery, and learning of the last Age? we can tell them of Miracles cures of Diseases, and dispossessions of Devils by the Prayers of Gods people, of certaine predictions of future contingencies by Protestant Ministers, of miraculous preservations and deliverances of Protestant Princes and Ministers from the bloody rage and deep designs of Popists; of eminent and unusuall judgment of God upon Popish Persecutors, of all these there are remarkable Instances already extant in Print, and such as the Romish were never able to disprove to this day; so that the Protestant cause is not inferiour to the Romish in any particular, but onely here are two things evident in the Protestants which are not so in their Adversaries, *viz.* 1. The Modesty of the Protestants that they do not boast what they might justly plead. 2. The *abundance*, or sufficiency of the Protestant cause, that hath evidence enough in Scripture, and hath Arguments enough, and is more, whereas the penury of the Popish cause forceth it to catch at shadows for want of substance.

23. Thus I have considered the severall pretences of our great Doctors, and all the Pillars upon which this

vast

vast structure of the Churches Infallibility depends: I have stated the severall pretensions in the words of their own most approved Authors: I have weighed (I think I may say) all their considerable Arguments by which they seek to maintaine them, in the ballance of the Sanctuary, and have found them light. . . I shall close this particular with a brieve reflection upon the whole matter, and the diverse and repugnant courses of their Learned Authors in the resolution and foundation of their Faith; wherein we shall see these miserable creatures running (like the false Prophet in *Jeremy*) from chamber to chamber to hide themselves.

1. They made a bold venture at Scripture, and fairly offerd to try their cause by it, for which they deserve this Motto—*Ad agnis tamen excidit ausis*: But their own brethren pul'd them by the care, and told them that would not do their work. *Gainsayers can never be convinced out of Scripture, therefore you must confound them with Tradition*, saies their great *Salmeron* (a): And they soone found that to be true which once a Popish Clergyman said when he had found a Bible; *He knew not who was the Author of it, but sure he was, it was some pestilent Heresick, for he every where condemnes the Doctrine of our Church*.

2. They fly to the Fathers and their Infallible Authority: There upon a faire triall they are beaten out of the field: Upon debate they find the Fathers so *ἀκαταστάτοι*, so uncertaine in some things; so positive against them in other things; that they presently cry *Crucifige* to those, whose ears had rung with *Hosanna's* before, and down goes the Infallibility of the Fathers.

(a) *Protervire volentes Scripturis refelli non possunt, ideo una Traditione jugulandi sunt. Salmeron in Tom. 13. lib. 1. comment. super Epistolam Pauli.*

1. Then they flie to Councils, and by all meanes they  
ft be infallible; well, the Protestants follow them thi-  
e: That point comes to be scann'd. Instances are gi-  
of the errours of Councils ( if either Papists or Pro-  
ants may be Judges: ) And (which had the greatest  
d in the deposing of Councils) severall notable passa-  
are alleadged out of Councils against the Popes Su-  
macy, and diverse of the present Doctrines of the Ro-  
k Church: And upon the hearing of the cause, the  
e himsele, and the most of the learned and conside-  
e Papists now in the World are resolv'd to trust  
ncels no longer with this jewell, and not content to  
y, they dispute down the Infallibility of Councils, as I  
e shew'd.

2. Then they flie to the Pope for help, and Jesuites  
out *supra*; They have found the man that is infalli-  
Now *salva senex, salva res est*, well the Protestants  
e issue with them upon that, give many shrewd in-  
ces of the errours of Popes, alledge the expresse words  
*Adrianus Sextus*, a Pope confessing the Fallibility of  
es, ( whom *Bellarmino* himself reckons among those  
hold that the Pope may be an Heretick and teach  
esy (a) ) And besides all this, two Popish approved  
ncels are pleaded, *viz.* *Constance* and *Basil*, who ab-  
sely deny the Popes Supremacy and Infallibility.  
l, what shall they do next?

Then there must be another device, a coalition of  
and Councell, and those meeting together are In-  
le.

thus Infallibility is but a short lived businesse, and  
at the expiration of the Councell (for when they  
dissolved, their Writings as well as those of Holy

---

Lib. 4. De Romano Pontifice cap. 2. §. secunda sententia.

Scripture are incapable of being a judge) And thus they have devised an Infallibility, made of a commixtion of two Fallibles (an ingenious invention it is by which one may make an infinite of two finites, and of two guilty persons make up one innocent) But this also is destroyed by themselves: For although the divided parties seem to patch up an Agreement, yet indeed they are as much at variance as ever; For the Jesuites make the Pope alone Infallible (and the Councill onely in dependance upon him) And their Adversaries ascribe this Infallibility to the Councill alone, (and to the Pope onely by communication from them.) And so they are both gone by the Arguments already mentioned under each of those heads. And if we may believe either, there is security in neither. And besides all these, diverse of their late Learned Writers reject the Infallibility both of Pope and Councils, as *White, Holden, Cressy, St Kenelme Digby, &c.* who assert, that neither one nor other, are further Infallible than they keep to the Golden rule of Tradition, and in that sense every Christian (*viz.* so farre as he keeps to Tradition) is Infallible.

6. The next devise is orall Tradition, and the Authority of the present Church, who are therefore right because they say so: So this is a confirmation of their Faith answerable to his confutation, who answered all *Bellarmines* works with saying *Mentiris Bellarmine Bellarmine* thou liest: In like manner do these men confute all the Protestant Writers, and maintaine their own Tenents, by saying, *recte dicis Domine Papa* or *mater Ecclesia*. That the Pope and present Church are in the right. Thus their bare assertion must passe for a solid demonstration, & their pretence that they hold nothing but what they had from the Apostles must be admitted as a proof that it is so, and shadows must go for substances: But this besides the ridiculousness of begging the question, and craving what they



cannot prove, is denied by the greatest Pillars of  
own Church, and such as with whom the Authors  
s new and wild fancy, will not compare themselves,  
: for number or quality: For this is the known and  
approved Doctrine of the Church of Rome, That  
tion and Scripture both are two dead letters, and  
all rules, and there is besides these required a living  
: indued with supreme and infallible Authority;  
without this judge we cannot infallibly understand,  
re not bound to receive and believe either the one  
e other.

At last they are so hard put to it, that they cannot  
out of the Circle, nor extricate themselves out of  
Labyrinth in which their conceit of Infallibility hath  
lved them, without Miracles: In come the marks  
e Church and the glory of Miracles: And thus farre  
all discharge them from that invincible difficulty of  
ing the truth of their most famous miracles, for if  
can prove the Infallibility of their Church, I will  
it under my hand that they can work a Miracle:  
hen they can reconcile contradictions, and they can  
hat which the ineffectuall essayes of all their greatest  
have shewed to be above the wit of man, or Devill  
er, (for doubtlesse those Popes who had familiar ac-  
ntance with the Devill would not faile to take in his  
ce and assistance for the defence of their Infallibility)  
therefore must needs be acknowledged for *Divinitus*  
or workers of Miracles: Thus I have dispatched  
r severall pretences, and shewed the nullity of them  
and consequently the nullity of their Faith.

. 24. There is onely one thing to be added: They have  
Argument more, which (although if their other cords  
ik, they acknowledg this will not hold, yet because  
use much to insist upon it.) I shall consider in a few  
ds: And that is an Argument taken from the pro-  
vidence

vidence of God, and his care over the Church: It is fit and necessary (say they) that there should be some Infalible Judge that could finally end all Controversies, and therefore there is such an one, and they are that Judge. I know no man in the world can leap further as three jumps. 1. There ought to be. 2. There is an Infalible Judge. 3. Their Church is it.

§. 25. *Ans.* 1. Why may not I turne their Argument upon them? God hath not provided such a judge, *Ergo* such a judge is not necessary: When God thought fit to appoint a judge for the decision of some controversies in the Old Testament, he thought fit to expresse, the person, the place, his work, his power: And if the Popish doctrine be true, that this Judge is of such necessity, that without him we cannot understand, and are not bound to believe the Scriptures to be the word of God, and that submission to this Judge is necessary to Salvation; it is ten thousand times more incredible that God (to whom all our present controversies were not unforeseen) should not leave us some mention of it in those Scriptures which are written for this end *that we might believe*, Joh. 20 31. *and that we might be made wise unto Salvation*, 2 Tim. 3. 15. then that such a Judge is necessary: If God had but said instead of Tell the Church, Tell the Bishop of Rome, or hear the the Bishop of Rome in all things, all those infinite ad dreadfull distractions, divisions, persecutions, errors and mischiefs, which have since risen in the world had been prevented: So if reason may be judge, who can believe it consistent with the goodnesse of God or Christs care over his Church, or Gods designe in giving the Scriptures, to omit such a necessary point as this, upon which all the rest had depended: especially when Doctrines of far lesse concernment are there plainly recorded and often repeated?

§. 26. *Ans. 2.* If once men suffer their understandings to mount so high as to teach God what is fit, and positively to conclude that to be done which they judge fit to be done, It opens a gap to Atheisme and to all imaginable Superstition. What a fine modell of Divinity should we have if once this doore were open'd? It was fit that all the Translators of the Bible should have infallible guidance, that they might not mistake in a letter: It was fit that the Doctrine of the Popes Supremacy and Infallibility should have been ingraven upon every mans heart, or at least plainly revealed in the Bible, this being of more use then all the Bible besides; (since the Pope could have supplied the want of a Bible) And as *Gillingworth* well argues, it was as fit that every Minister should have been Infallible; that all the Popes should be free from grosse wickednesse, (as all other infallible persons recorded in Scripture were) It was fit that obstinate Hereticks should be consumed with fire from Heaven: Therefore by this Argument all these things are done. How much better and more becoming is it for a Christian to say with the Apostle, *who hath known the mind of the Lord, or who hath been his Counsellor?* Rom: 11.34. then boldly to measure God by our own fancies, and tie him to our fond imaginations.

§. 27. 3. If it be granted that there is an Infallible Judge, yet it doth not their work, for particular Christians are Infallibly assured of the Infallibility of their Church, (unlesse they will say that every Papist is Infallible) And therefore no particular Papist hath better ground for his Faith upon this score then the Protestants have: for they neither have nor pretend to better Arguments, upon which they believe their Church to be this Supreme and Infallible Judge, then what Protestants alledge to prove the Scripture to be Judge, *viz.* Texts of Scripture, Tradition, Fathers, Councils, Miracles, rational Arguments,

**Arguments, &c.** And if a Protestant may be deceived in these when he infers from them the infallibility of the Scripture. why may not a Papist be deceived when he infers from them the infallibility of his Church, since he hath no better Arguments, nor more infallible guidance? And therefore as to particular Christians (of whom the whole Church consists, and about whom alone the care of Christ and Gods Providence is exercised) God hath not taken more effectually care for their infallible guidance according to the Romish Principles then according to ours: For as they say, Protestants have no security for their Faith, though the Scripture be infallible, because they cannot infallibly understand it, or believe this to be the Scripture: so say I, the Papists have no security of the infallibility of their Church (though the Churches Infallibility be acknowledged true in it self) since they cannot infallibly know either that there is such an infallibility; or theirs to be the Church to whom it is promised.

§. 24. 4. It is neither necessary, nor suitable to the methods of Gods Providence and the declarations of his will, that there should be a final end and infallible judge of all controversies in this life: That which these men tell us was fit to be done, God hath told us he did not judge fit (and who is most credible do you judge) 1 Cor. 11. 19. *There must be Heresies—that they which are approved may be made manifest.* God hath acquainted us, that it is his pleasure that Tares should grow with the Wheat unto the end of the World. In respect of wicked men it was fit (in regard of Gods Justice) that there should be stones of stumbling and Rocks of offence, for the punishment of those that were disobedient: And in regard of elect and sincere Christians, who live holily, and humbly believe, and pray fervently, and seek the true way diligently, such a judge is not necessary, God having provided for them

hem other wayes, by giving them the promise of his Spirit, and guidance into Truth (which is as good security as the Pope himself hath, or pretends for his supposed infallibility) by that anointing which teacheth them all things, 1 *Joh.* 2. 27. in confidence of whose conduct they may say with *David*: *Thou shalt guide me with thy counsel and afterwards receive me to Glory*, *Psal.* 73. 24. they are kept by Gods power, 1 *Pet.* 1. 5. and the care and strength of Christ, *Joh.* 10. And what need a Christian desire more? Truly saith *Amesius*, *God hath provided for the safety of the Godly, not for the curiosity or perversnesse of other men.* And therefore this plea must goner all the rest, and they are still left in a forlorne and desperate, because in a faithlesse condition: And thus having forced my way through all the obstructions which they laid before us: I know not what hinders, but I may pronounce the sentence, notwithstanding all their g looks and glorious pretences of Infallibility, notwithstanding all the noise of Scripture, Fathers, Popes, Councils, Tradition, Miracles; when things come to be scanned, it appeares they have no foundation for their Faith, and consequently have no Faith. Lord be mercifull to them.

## C H A P. VII.

### *Of the Solidity of the Protestants foundation of Faith.*

1. **H**Appily they will say of us, as *Jerome* did of *Lactantius*, that he could *facilius aliena demerere, quam stabilire sua*, that we can more easily overthrow the foundation of their Faith, then make our own,

own good : I shall therefore (though it be besides my present designe, which is only to undeceive the world in that great cheat of Infallibility) in few words enquire whether the Protestants have not a better and more solid foundation of their Faith, then the Papists have: And this I shall shew only by one Argument.

The Popish foundation of faith is such, as many of their own great Doctors are unsatisfied in; ( There being no foundation laid by any of them, but it is both denied, and disproved by others no lesse eminent of their own communion, as I have proved at large and such as is unanimously opposed by all Protestants and solidly disproved) But the Protestants foundation of Faith is such as all Protestant Churches (of what denomination soever) are agreed in, yea such as diverse of our most learned Adversaries acknowledge to be solid and sufficient. You will say if you can prove this, the controversy will be at an end, and if I do not, let the Reader judge. There are but three things that need proof. 1. That the Books of Scripture (which Protestants build their Faith upon) are, and may be proved to be the word of God. 2. That in the substantials of Faith these Books are uncorrupted. 3. That the sence of Scripture may be sufficiently understood in necessary points.

§. 2. For the first : That the Protestants Bible is, and may be proved to be the word of God : It is true, when they meet with any of our Novices they use to put this perplexing question (as they call it) to them, How know you Scripture to be the word of God? what matters it how I know it, seeing they acknowledge it, and by granting the thing make their question superfluous? But I Answer, I know it even by the confession of our Adversaries : So they acknowledge and own the verity and solidity of our foundation, and the testimony of an adversary against himself is undeniable : It may be of good use

use here a little to compare the several discourses of learned Papists to different persons, and how prettily they contradict themselves, and confute their own arguments. When the Papists dispute against us, they tell us, It is impossible to know the Scripture to be the word of God, but by the Churches Testimony. But if you take them in their lucid intervals, and their disputes against Atheists, or Heathens, then you shall have them in another tune: then *Bellarmino* can say, *Nothing is more evident, and more certain than the sacred Scriptures, so that he must needs be a very fool that denies faith to them* (a). Here he can furnish us with several arguments to prove the authority of the Scripture (distinct from, and independent upon the Churches authority,) the variety of Prophecies, harmony of writers, works of Providence, glory of Miracles, consent of Nations, &c. Either then these arguments do solidly prove the Divine authority of the Scriptures, or they do not: if they do not, then *Bellarmino* is a Baffler to use fallacious arguments, and a Lyar too, having said, *nothing more evident, nothing more certain*: if they do, then the Scriptures may be evidenced to be the word of God without the Churches Testimony, which they so boldly deny at other times. The like might I shew out of *Gregory de Valentia*, who musters up diverse convincing arguments whereby even Heathens may be satisfied, that the Scripture is the word of God without the aid of the Churches authority (b): And the like is done by several of their learned and approved Authors: from which it plainly appears, That the foundation of Christianity and Protestantism is one and the same, and that we have the same argu-

---

(a) *At sacris Scripturis, que continentur in Prophetis & Apostolicis literis nihil est notius, nihil certius, ut stultissimum esse necesse sit quod illis fidem habendam esse neget. De verbo Dei lib. 1. 2.*

(b) *Analys. fides lib. 2. c. 3.*

ments and evidences for the ground of our Faith, as Protestants, (*viz.* for the Divine authority of the Scriptures, independently upon the Churches testimony) which we have as Christians; and that the Papists cannot say nor do any thing towards the subversion of the Faith of the Reformed Churches herein, but at the same time, and by the same art and arguments, they must oppugne the Christian cause, and acknowledg it untenable against a subtle Pagan or Atheist. And I desire the Reader to consider, that this is not an answer or argument *ad hominem*, which I now insist upon, but fetched from the nature of the thing, and the verity of the Christian Religion. And for what they pretend, That without the Churches Testimony we cannot know that S. *Mathews* Gospel was written by him, and so the rest: they shall take an Answer of a very eminent and approved Author of their own, *Melchior Canus*: *It is not much material to the Catholick Faith, that any book was written by this or that Author, so long as the Spirit of God is believed to be the Author of it: which Gregory learnedly delivers, and explaines; For it matters not with what pen the King writes his Letter, if it be true that he writ it (a).*

§. 3. The second thing is, That the Books of Scripture are not corrupt in the essential and necessary points of Faith. This a man may easily discern by looking into the nature and quality of those various lections, which are pleaded as evidences of corruption, where he shall quickly find them generally to be in matters of lesse moment, and such upon which Salvation doth not depend. But because the examination of this would be a tedious work,

---

(a) *Deinde librum esse hujus aut illius Scriptoris non admodum interest Catholice fidei, dummodo Spiritus sanctus author esse credatur. Quod Gregorius erudite tradit & explicat; nec enim refert, quâ penâ Rex Epistolam scripserit, si verè scripsit. de locis Theolog. lib. 2. c. 11. p. 79.*



I shall save my self and Reader the labour, and shall prove it in general (as at first I proposed) from the confession of the Papists themselves, who condemn the rashness of those of their own Brethren, (which out of a preposterous respect to the vulgar Translation, assert the malicious corruption of the Hebrew Text,) and positively maintain the incorruption of the Bible in matters of importance. Of this opinion are, among the Papists, *Belarmine, Arias Montanus, Driedo, Bannes, Tena, Arosta, Lorinus*, and diverse others: If you please, we will hear the fore-man of the Jury speak for the rest. *I confesse* (saith he) *that the Scriptures are not altogether pure, they have some errors in them; but they are not of such moment, that the Scripture is defective in things that belong to faith and manners. For for the most part, those differences and various lections consist in some words which make little or no difference in the Text* (a). To whom I will adde the acknowledgment of a late Author *S. Clara*, whose words are these: *Considering a moral thing morally, it is altogether impossible, that the Books of the New Testament were or are considerably adulterated* b). And so he goes on, proving what he had asserted. This may suffice for the second thing.

§. 4. For the third particular, (which alone now remains in doubt) concerning the sense of Scripture. My af-

(a) *Scriptura non sunt omnino integra, ac pura. sed habent suos quosdam errores. Caterum non tanti momenti sunt ejusmodi errores, ut in iis, quæ ad fidem & mores pertinent, Scriptura sacra integritas decideretur. Plerumque enim tota discrepantia variarum lectionum in dictionibus quibusdam posita est, quæ sensum aut parum aut nihil mutant. De verbo Dei. lib. 2. c. 2. versus finem.*

(b) *Rem moralem, moraliter considerando, planè impossibile est libros præsertim Novi Testamenti fuisse vel esse notabiliter adulteratos. System. fidei c. 33. n. 8.*

sertion is this: A Protestant hath or may have a sufficient assurance of understanding the sense of Scripture in things necessary to salvation. This I shall briefly prove by this argument: Gods promise is sufficient assurance, (the Papists do not pretend an higher assurance for their Churches' infallibility,) but a Protestant is, or may be assured of this by Gods promise, as appears from Joh. 7: 17. *If any man will do his will, he shall know of the doctrine, whether it be of God.* Protestants have the assurance of Reason, and whatever the Papists talk, they have no other. It is true, they talk of several things, Fathers, Councils, Tradition, Motives of Credibility, &c. but in these and all other arguments; both Papists and Protestants agree in this, that when they go to settle and satisfy their consciences, though they hear many things; yet reason weighs them all, and rejects what it judgeth false, and holds fast what it esteemeth true and good: if that will not do, they have the assurance of the Spirit, which God hath promised to those that ask it, *Luk. 11. 13.* and this is as much as the Church her self pretends. In a word, to strike the businesse dead, you shall see the perspicuity and evidence of the Scriptures, in things necessary to salvation, acknowledged by our Adversaries, from whom the force of Truth extorted these confessions: *That part of Scripture is plain and evident, which contains the first and chief principles of things to be believed, and the principal rules of living: so Sextus Senensis (a). We deny not, that the chief articles of faith, which are necessary to salvation to all Christians, are plainly enough comprehended in the writings of the Apostles: so Costerus (b). And Salmeron,*

---

(a) *Illam Scripturæ partem apertam et dilucidam esse, quæ primæ summæque rerum credendarum principia ac præcipua videndi præcepta complectitur, Biblioth. sacræ, lib. 6. Annot. 151.*

(b) *Non inficiamur præcipua illa fidei Capita, quæ omnibus Christianis cognita sunt ad salutem necessaria, perspicue satis esse Apostolicis scriptis comprehensa, in Enchirid. p. 48.* having

having said, that all Doctrines and Traditions are to be examined by Scripture, he saith, *The Scripture is so framed and ordered by God, that it might be accommodated to all places, times, persons, difficulties, dangers, diseases, to drive away evil, to procure good, to overthrow errors, to stablish truths, to instil virtue, so expel vice (a).* And Hieronymus ab Oleastro saith, *We are to praise God for it, that those things which are necessary to salvation, he hath made easie (b).* From all these things put together, I think I may say, it undeniably follows, (which I proposed to evince,) That the foundation of a Protestants Faith is solid and sufficient, our adversaries themselves being Judges.

§ 5. Only I must remove one block out of the way. Peradventure they will say, that if all these things be true, concerning the word of God in its own language, yet there is one notorious defect in the groundwork of the Protestants Faith, viz. That they build it upon the credit of a Translation, made by persons confessedly fallible. This, because they make such a noise with it amongst ignorant and injudicious persons, (however to men of understanding it is but an impertinent discourse;) it will be convenient to say something to it, and but a little. To this then I answer 1. The Papists cannot in reason charge us with that fault, of which themselves are equally guilty, nor can they accuse our Faith of that infirmity; to which their own is no lesse obnoxious: for the generality of unlearned Papists in the world have nothing but a Translation, or, which is worse, a meer Report, for the founda-

---

(a) *Scriptura sic est à spiritu sancto concinnata atque contexta, ut omnibus locis, temporibus, personis, difficultatibus, periculis, morbis, malis pellendis, bonis accersendis, erroribus jugulandis, dogmatibus statnendis, virtutibus inserendis, vitiis propulsandis sit accommodata.* Salmeron in Prolog. 1.

(b) *Gratificandum Deo valde, quòd, que sunt necessaria ad salutem, facilia fecit, super Deut. 30.*

tion of their Faith. If their suppositions were admitted that the Pope or Councell is the infallible Judge of controversies, and that their Decrees are of undoubted verity, yet forasmuch as it is the lot of very few Papists to be eye or ear-witnesses of them, they are forced to receive the rules of their Faith, (i. e. the Decrees of Popes or Councils) either from the meer reports of such men, whom they acknowledge fallible, (unlesse they will (as indeed they may upon as good grounds, having once fallen into the humor of inventing) devise Infallible Notions, as well as an Infallible Judge) or at best, if they be transmitted to them in writing, yet since they are written in a strange language, and unknown to vulgar Papists, they cannot understand them but by a Translation. And consequently the case of vulgar Protestants, who rely upon a Translation of the decrees of holy Scripture, is not one jot inferior to that of vulgar Papists, who rely upon a Translation of the Popes decrees.

§. 6. *Ans. 2.* Those Protestants that understand not the original languages, have a sufficient foundation of their Faith in the Translations they enjoy, and that for two reasons. 1. They have so great a moral assurance of the verity of their Translation in all matters of moment, that no man can doubt of it that is not within one remove of madnesse: and this is such a certainty, as the Papists have no reason to quarrel with. It is the observation of a grave Author of their own, *These things are certain amongst men, which cannot be denied without perverseness and folly* (a). And again, *Such things as are delivered by common consent of histories, it is a most foolish*

---

(a) *Certa apud homines ea sunt, qua negari sine perversitate & stultitia non possunt. Canus loc. com. lib. 11. de humanae historiae auctoritate c. 4. p. 468.*

either to deny them, or doubt of them (a): Now to  
y this. A man may have as great an humane assu-  
re as is possible of the verity of our Translations, by  
collation of differing Translations, made by several  
ons in diverse times and places, and they too in se-  
l languages, and sometimes by men of opposite prin-  
- in Religion, yet all agreeing in the main; by the  
ossibility of a design among some learned men to  
it the vulgar by a false Translation, there being so  
y watchful eyes upon them in every Translation, so  
e benefit by such a deceit, such extreme danger and  
rvice attending upon it, such improbability of any  
esse: by the ridiculousnesse and impertinency of Poo-  
- exceptions against our Translations, (as may be seen  
be discourses between Dr. *Falk* and *Gregory Martin*  
n that Subject) being in the grosse so inconsiderable,  
t if all were granted they desire, we need nothing else  
onsure them but their own *Doway Bible*, or *Rhemish*  
bament: and several other wayes. In a word, the Pa-  
- themselves have not so good security for that, upon  
ch all their Religion and Infallibility depends, viz. whe-  
r *Alexander* the 7th. be a regular Pope: for, if he be  
a Priest, which he is not, say the Papists, if his Ordainer  
not intend to make him a Priest, (and who knows a-  
her mans intentions?) or if there was any Symony in  
election to the Popedom, (which how is it possible  
us to be assured that there was not?) in which case by  
ir own profession. the Election is null, and all the acti-  
done by him afterward: so till they have better for-  
rd their own Faith, I am sure they have no reason to  
rrel with ours.

---

a) *Plurima sunt ejusmodi, quæ communi historicorum consensione  
autur. Hac non modo negare, sed in his etiam addubitare, sustinendum  
bid.*

§ 7: 2. There is more then a moral assurance a Divine Faith of the verity of that Scripture wh contained in our Translations. For whereas, among other arguments alledged by Christians, and owned the Papists themselves, they urge the Majesty of the & the sublimity of the matter, the efficacy of the Doct and its influence into the hearts of men, (of which *gory de Valentia*, saith, *I know not whether it be a g argument for the Scriptures than all the rest, yet the cles, confession of adversaries &c.*) (a). Now the por these arguments is not confined to the original la ges, but common to true Translations: for it is n shell of the words, but the kernell of the matter, commends it self to the consciences of men, and the same in all languages. The Scripture in English lesse then in Hebrew or Greek, displays its lustre, exerts its power, and discovers the Characters of i vine original. The most unlearned Christians do or rily feel such a supernatural force in the Scrip (though conveyed to them only in a Translation,) find in themselves, and observe in others such a d nesse and energy, in oft times convincing the pro finners, converting the most profligate wretches, sorting the most distressed consciences, that it fo them to say, *Non vox hominem sonat*, God is in this ture of a truth. When a man finds the Law of E English, *converting the soul, and enlightning the eyes*; (was *David's* argument for its Divinity, *Psal. 119.*) men feel the Scripture in the English Translation *and powerful, and sharper then any two-edged sword cing even to the dividing asunder of soul and spirit, a joints and marrow, and is a discernor of the thoughts a zents of the heart:* (which was *St. Paul's* argument *Hei*

(a) *Anil. fidei lib. 2. c. 20.*

and so I might instance in diverse other properties: what can they infer, but that it is the voice of God, though he speaks by an Interpreter, that it is the water of life, though conveyed to them in the Glasse of a Translation.

§ 8. *Ans.* 3. At worst, this may fully stop their mouths, that the argument doth not touch the merits of the cause, nor shake the foundation of our Faith, but only concerns some particular persons, *viz.* such as are ignorant of, and unlearned in the original languages. So the defect lies in the persons, not in the cause, nor in the ground-work of our Faith, but in the neglects of some men, to build up themselves fully upon it. If any man be unsatisfied with Translation, he hath under God a remedy in his own hands: if he like not the Cistern, he may go to the Fountaine; if he will take the paines of so long a journey. A little industry, and diligent use of those meanes and helps which are offered even to vulgar Christians; will wholly remove this difficulty, and put a period to this argument.

§ 9. I shall conclude this discourse with the consideration of two particulars. The first is an objection they urge against the solidity of our Faith. The second, is one plea more they have for the solidity of their own. The first is an objection, which they frequently urge in all their Treatises: That circular way of argumentation, which we justly object against them, they boldly retort upon us, and tell us, that we have no way to prove the Scripture, but by the Spirits testimony, and no way to prove the Spirits testimony, but the Scripture. This is counted one of the hardest knots, and therefore it will be worth the while in few words to untie it, (though it may seem a little heterogeneous to my present design.)

§ 10. They have no reason to object this circle to us, that they cannot free themselves from. I speak not now of the other famous circle of the Church and Scripture,

sure, (which their most learned Authors of late have  
generously confessed,) but here is another Circle:  
Papists have *Circulum in Circulo*. For they profes  
sors cannot know the Church, but by the Spirit, nor  
Spirit but by the Church. That a man cannot know  
Spirit, nor the mind of the Spirit, nor distinguish it fi  
false and counterfeit ones, but by the Church, is a  
great principle: *He cannot know it (say they) by  
Scripture, unless he read it with the Churches spiritual  
Revelation they do not pretend to; therefore th  
known only by the Church, (to whom the discerning  
Spirits belongs,) and by others only from the Church  
authority, and infallible testimony. But since it is  
said: the only doubt lies about the other branch;  
That a man (according to their principles) cannot know  
the Church but by the Spirit: and that you shall have  
under the hands of their great Masters. Seraphim's w  
are these: *This secret testimony is also a necessary  
a man may believe the Churches judgment and testimonia  
done the approbation of the Scriptures; neither will I  
follow without this inward testimony of the Spirit of God  
through the Church attest, commend, publish, approve  
Scripture a thousand times over (a) So Grotius tells us,  
Human authority, and other motives, are not sufficient  
documents to believe, but there is moreover a necessary  
inward efficient cause, i. e. the special help of Gods  
to believe. (b). What can be more plain? let them**

(a) *Arcanum hoc testimonium necessarium profus est, ut qua  
electa testimonia ac judicia circa Scripturarum approbationem credat  
absque hoc interno Divini Spiritus testimonio, etiam si mille Ecclē  
testetur, commendat, promulget, approbet Scripturas, fides consistit  
Defens. contra Whitak. l. b. 1. c. 1.*

(b) *Statuendum est auctoritatem humanam & incipientem omni  
prædicta, si ve alia quacunque adhibita ab eo qui proponit fidem, no  
sufficientes causas ad credendum, ut credere tenentur; sed præterea  
est interiori causa efficiente, i. e. Dei specialis auxilio invocanda  
adendum. Loc. Theol. lib. 2. cap. 8.*



swer themselves, and that will serve our turn. Either they must leave themselves in the Circle, or help us out, *Etiam sumus ergo pares.* And it is unreasonable, that they should urge that as a peculiar inconvenience of our Resolution of Faith, to which their own is no lesse obnoxious.

§. 11. 2. It is false, that we have no other way to prove the Scripture to be the word of God, but the Spirit's internal Testimony. They cannot be ignorant, that we have diverse arguments of another nature, and independent upon that Testimony of the Spirit, by which the authority of Scripture is solidly proved. And Papists as well as Protestants have substantially defended the cause of the Scriptures against Pagans and Atheists. Either those arguments are solid, rational, and convincing, or they are not: if they say, they are not; then be it known to all men by these presents, that the Assertors of Popery are the Betrayers of Christianity: If they be, then is the Scripture proved other ways, then by the Spirit's testimony. How can our Adversaries vindicate themselves, either from shameful Ignorance, if they do not know, or abominable malice, if they wittingly bely us, that we have no argument to prove the Scripture, but the Testimony of the Spirit. What, are those glorious miracles, by which the Scripture was sealed and propagated now become no argument? Is the Transcendency of the Matter, and Majesty of the Style, and admirable Power of the Word of none effect, to prove the Scriptures Divinity? Are not the patience of Martyrs, the concurring testimony of Jewes and Heathens to the truth of Scripture-relations, the verity of predictions, and the like, as solid arguments now, as they were in the Primitive times, when the Fathers confounded the learnedest Pagans by these and such like arguments? If they be, (as they must affirm, unlesse they will turn perfect Pagans, as they are in the half way to it already,) then their Assertion is false, That

we cannot prove the Divinity of the Scripture, but by the Spirits Testimony; and the Circle, which they impute to us, is indeed in their own Brain, and their Argument is the fruit of their Vertigo.

§ 12. 3. Here is no Circle, because, although the Spirit and Scripture do mutually prove one another, yet they do it *in diverso genere, in diverse waies*, and several capacities: but a Circle is, when a man proceeds *ab eodem ad idem eodem modo cognitum*, when a mans knowledg proceeds from the same thing to the same thing in the same way, But in this case, though the thing be the same, yet the way of knowledg varies, and that breaks the Circle. The Scripture proves the Spirit, *per modum objecti & argumenti*, objectively, and by way of argument, by suggestling such truths to me, from which I may collect the *spiritus* of the Spirit, and prove its Divinity. But the Spirit proves, or rather approves the Scripture, *per modum causa effective & instrumenti*, as a Divine instrument infused into the soul, whereby I am enabled to apprehend such verities as are contained in the Scripture. The Papists indeed cannot get out of their Circle of Church and Scripture, because each of them is the argument by which they prove the other: the argument, say they, for which I believe the Scripture, is the authority of the Church testifying it: and the argument for which they believe the Church, is the authority of the Scripture. And here the Circle is so grosse and evident, that it is acknowledged by diverse of their own late learned Authors. Holden confesseth in expresse terms, that they who resolve their Faith in this manner, (and so do almost all the learned Papists in the world) *de unavoidably fall into a Circle (a)*. So the late Answer,

(a) *In Circulum hunc inevitabiliter illabuntur, & in orbem torpissime saltantes &c.* Holden de resolut. fidei lib. 6. 9.

rer of Bishop *Lawd* confesseth, it is a vicious Circle to prove Scripture from the Churches Tradition, and the Churches Tradition from Scripture (a), (as they generally do, some few Excentrical spirits excepted:) nor can he get out of it, but by returning to that Vomit, which his former Masters had discharged themselves from, viz. to prove Infallibility by miracles, and the motives of credibility. But in our case it is quite otherwise, for the Spirit works *ut instrumentum*, by way of Instrument; the Scripture, *ut argumentum*, by way of Argument. It were an absurd aspersion to call this a Circle, if any man should say: I believe the Sun to be bigger then the Earth, because my reason tels me it is so, and I believe my reason faith true, because Mathematical arguments convince me it must needs be so. That which frees this discourse from the Circle, is, that the Mathematicks prove it, *ut argumentum*, Reason proves it *ut instrumentum*: and the same may be said in the present case. I shall farther illustrate this by a similitude or two: It is here, as when a man, through the infirmity of his eye, apprehends a thing to be lesse then it is. There are three wayes, whereby this man may be convinced of his error: 1. By arguments taken from the thing it self. 2. By bringing the object nearer to the eye, (which was at too great a distance) whereby it appears in its due proportion. 3. By curing the infirmity of the eye. Thus the Physitian, that removes the distemper of the eye, and restores it to its native strength and vigor, may be said to convince him. Now to apply this. The Spirit of God doth not convince a man of the Divinity of the Scriptures the first way, as a Philosopher, but the last way, as a Physitian; not by articulation of the object by arguments, but by the eleva-

---

(a) *Lawd's Labyrinth*, chap. 5.

tion of the faculty, or by anointing the eyes with eye-salve, and curing its infirmity. To which the second may be added, *viz.* That the Spirit of God brings his word, and the characters of its Divinity impressed upon it, nearer unto us, and writes in the heart according to Gods promise to that purpose, and so we see the object better, by reason of its approximation to us. Or as it is with a Philosopher, when he reads a book, written in the defence of some position, (as suppose the doctrine of the circulation of the Blood,) possibly his mind may be discomposed, and his Braines by reason of some peccant humor much distemper'd, and in this case he reads the book, but is not at all satisfied by it: afterwards, Physical means are applyed, whereby the brain is restored to its native constitution, and purged from those distempers, whereby it was clouded: now he returns to the book again, and reads it over anew, and yields himself captive to the opinion. You see here is no change of the old arguments, nor any addition of new ones; onely the impediments which were in the faculty, or the organ, are removed. Just so it is in the matter now in controversie: The Spirit of God doth not prove the Scripture to me by arguments, which I never had before, but by the illumination of my mind, to apprehend the arguments, which I did not apprehend before. It is with men, as it was with *Hagar*, Gen 21. there was a Well of water, but she saw it not, till God open'd her eyes, vers. 19. There is a self-evidencing light in the Scriptures, onely the Spirit of God cures that blindness of mind, whereby the Devil hindered the world from discerning it. Thus the Spirit convinced the Jewes of the Truth of the Gospel by removing the vaile, which was upon their hearts in the reading of *Moses*. 2 Cor. 3. 15, 16, And so God convinced his elect among the Heathens, not by discovering any more arguments to them, then he did to the reprobates among  
them,

them, for the same doctrine and arguments were preached to both alike, but by opening their eyes to see what others saw not, *Act. 26. 18.* and by opening their hearts to receive what others would not receive, as *Act. 16. 14.* To conclude, forasmuch as the testimony of the Spirit is not the Argument for which, but onely the Instrument by which they believe; and on the contrary, the Testimony of Scripture is the proper argument for which they believe, it is most evident, that they work in several capacities, and so we are fully discharged from that Circle, which they causlessly charge us with, and notwithstanding this objection, the foundation of our Faith standeth sure. This is the first particular.

§. 13. The other particular concernes the Popish foundation: for some of the Romanists finding themselves so woefully intangled in the businesse of Infallibility, are grown sick of the notion. *Cressy*, the English Apostate, in his *Exomologesis* confesseth, That *Infallibility* is an *unfortunate word*, combated by Mr Chillingworth with too *great successe*, that he could wish the word were forgotten, or at least laid by: these therefore tell us, that if the Infallibility of the Church be denied, yet a Papist hath sufficient ground for his Faith in the Churches authority, in which he is obliged to acquiesce, and whom he must hear in all things: and this way some others go. This I thought fit to mention, that the world may see the complexion of a Romish conscience, and the desperate shifts which the wretchednesse of their cause forceth them to. But because the absurdity of this new fancy doth *suâ lingue constare*, I shall dismiss it with two remarks upon it.

¶. That it is disclaimed by the Romish Church, (and it were a frivolous thing to concern our selves in refuting all the wild fancies of their particular Doctors.) It is true *Cressy* saith, *No such word as Infallibility is to be found in*

any Council: the good man had forgot the definition of the Council of *Basil*, wherein they call it a *permissus error*, to say, that a Council can erre: (the passage I cited before,) or else he meant to be witty; for it is very true, that *non potest errare* is not the same word with *Infallibilitas*, though it be the same thing. Nor do the Papists onely assert the Infallibility of their Church, but generally acknowledge, that without this, their Faith would have no solid Foundation, nor their Religion any certainty. I shall not multiply instances in so known a thing: you have many instances in one, in that forementioned passage of the Council of *Basil*, That if once that *permissus error* were admitted, that general Councils may erre, the whole *Catholic Faith* would totter (a). And *Bellarmino* in a fore-quoted passage confesseth, That it is a most unreasonable thing to require Christians to be finally subject to the judgement of that Church which is liable to error (b). And therefore I need not call away pretious time in confuting those particular fancies of some private Doctors, which are directly repugnant unto the confessed opinion of the Pope, and the Decree of a general Council.

2. This is so far from mending the matter, that it makes it far worse: for he that saith, *I am bound to believe the Church in all things, because she is infallible in all things*, speaks that which is coherent in it self, and the consequence is agreeable to reason; the onely fault lies in the Antecedent. But he that saith, *I am bound to believe the Church in all things, though she may erre in many things*, (and none knows how many,) throws himself and me upon such desperate Rocks, as none but a mad-man would run upon. When *Bellarmino* delivers that desperate doctrine, That if the Pope should command us to sin, we are

(a) *In Responsione Synodali.*

(b) *lib. 2. de Concilio. c. 3.*

*bound to obey him* : and when others have said , That if the Pope should lead thousands to Hell, we must not reprove him : their followers mollifie the harshnesse of those assertions with this favourable construction , That the Propositions are onely Hypothetical , depending upon such conditions , as by reason of the promise of Infallibility, can never be fulfilled, for (say they) the Pope cannot command sin, and cannot lead men to Hell : and this, if true were a plausible evasion. But to tell me, that, if the Pope or Church may erre , yet I am bound to believe and obey them in all things, this is to make that my Duty, which God hath threatned as a terrible Curse, *2 Thes. 2. viz.* to believe lies: This is to confront the Apostle, *Act. 5.* and to say, That it is better to obey men then God, when their commands are contrary; this is to bring me under a necessity of that Woe, denounced against such as *call evill good, and good evill, that put darkness for light, and light for darkness;* *Isa. 5. 20.* This is to say, That I am bound to follow my blind Leaders, though it be into the Ditch; That I am under an obligation of offending God by making him a lyar, and of damning my own Soul; This is to say, That the Israelites were bound to obey *Aaron's* Idolatrous decree, concerning the observation of the Feast of the Calfe: nay more, That the Jewes were bound to obey their Church in putting Christ to death, though they had at that time known him to be the true Messias. In a word, such and so many are the prodigious absurdities which would inevitably follow from that wild assertion, that Madnesse it self, unlesse in its highest Paroxysme, could not equall it: and when the Authors of it come to themselves, or returne to the judgment of their own Church, or when their Church comes over to their opinion, & layes aside their bold pretences to Infallibility, they may expect a farther Answer.

But since I wrot this, I find, *Mr Cressy* hath saved me the labour of farther Answer : for in his second edition,

244 *The Nullity of the Romish Faith.*

(and *secunde cogitationes sunt meliores*) I find him sick of his former notion: I suppose he hath met with sharp rebukes from his wiser Brethren; what Penances or censures they have inflicted on him I know not, but the effect is visible, and the man is brought to a recanting strain. And that he may have some colourable Palliation for it, he pretends, he was mis-understood, and that he never meant to deny Infallibility to the Church, save onely in the most rigorous sense that the Terme could import, and therefore he roundly asserts, *That the Church can neither deceive believers that follow her, nor be deceived her self.* Exomolog. Sect. 2. Ch 21. And, *Infallibility and Authority are in effect all one as applied to the Church: for to say, that the Church hath authority to oblige all Christians to receive her Doctrines, and withall to say she is fallible, is extremity of Injustice and Tyranny.* Appendix to Exomolog. chap. 5. num. 14. So this pretence is also gone after the rest: and therefore from all that hath been discoursed and proved, I may take the boldnesse to conclude, That the Faith of a Papist, if he keep to his own principles, hath no Foundation, or is not built upon the Rock, but meerly upon the Sand, or (in the Prophet's language) *they have forsaken (the Scriptures,) the fountain of living water, to hew out unto themselves brcken Cisterns, that can hold no water.*







*An APPENDIX by way of reflection upon Captain Robert Everards*

EPISTLE, and account of his Conversion

and Submission to the Romish Church,

and Mr Gressly's EXOMOLOGESIS.

**S**INCE the finishing of the foregoing Treatise, I was told of an Epistolary Discourse of Captaine *Everards*, and withall that the substance of it was fully Answered by what I had there discussed; onely it was convenient to accommodate the passages relating thereto to the severall parts of his Epistle: Upon this suggestion I procured the Epistle it selfe as enlarged in the second Edition, and diligently read it once or twice over: And I confesse I was at first dubious whether I should take any notice of it, partly because I saw it was nothing but a collection out of others (as he most properly calls it) and a repetition of those old Sophismes, that have been answered and exploded an hundred times over, and partly because I discerned by the spirit of the man, and the frame of his Discourse, and the circumstances of his change, that there was no likelihood at all of retriving and reclaiming him, how clear and irresistibile soever the evidence and arguments were that should be produced. He that hath but half an Eye may see a designe in the whole management of the change: And although he assures us with a *teste me ipso*; that he is not biassed by worldly interests, and private ends, he must allow discreet persons the liberty of their Faith

Faith in that particular, and not take it amisse, if seeing the feebleness of his Arguments, and their insufficiency for the producing of such a change, they suspect it was done by the power of interest, which is so secret an affaire, and its method so crypticall, and the waies of serving it so various, that no wise man will believe it impossible, and I am sure the contexture of his Discourse, and the manner of his processe doth not render it at all incredible: And these considerations inclined me to silence: But on the other side when I considered, that the hand of *Joab* sufficiently appears in the penning of this Epistle, that it was a collection of the strength of more Learned Writers, and a conjunction of abler heads then his own, who were resolved in this occasion and instance, to represent what could in brieft be said to persuade unsetled persons to change their Religion; and (whatever other mens opinions are) what a reverend esteem the Author hath of it, who tels us *he saw reason enough to believe it could not be Answered*, pag. 88. and that he challengeth it as a piece of justice to shew him his errors; I thought it not amisse to take some notice of it, knowing that if what I should say were unsuccessful to him, yet it would not be unacceptable to God, (since we are a *sweet savour of God in them that believe and in them that perish*) and that if I were not an instrument of Gods mercy to him, in reducing him to the truth from which he hath revolted, yet I should be an instrument of Gods Justice, and a witness on Gods behalfe to leave him without excuse.

In one thing I must crave Mr *Everards* pardon, if I do not take his Counsell in Answering him *word for word*, and setting down each of his Paragraphs before the severall Answers: It is a course which I confesse I do not approve of in the answering of other Authors, because it runs a man into personall contests, and petite animad-  
versions.

131

ons; and catching at little advantages, and so expends  
 answerers paines, and the readers patience, and the  
 rs money to no purpose: And if I did like it in some  
 ns, yet really he must excuse me if I do not esteeme  
 to classically an Author, nor his Epistle so weighty a  
 ourse, as to deserve such solemne consideration: Yet  
 shall promise him (and I call God to witnesse it)  
 I shall not wilfully decline any part of it, wherein  
 strength may lie, but shall indeavour to the utmost of  
 poor skill to single out such things as are most plau-  
 and considerable, and such, as if they be solidly An-  
 sed, the rest will fall of course, or need no further  
 ble.

That I have to say, I shall reduce to two heads: 1. Per-  
 sive; 2. Dogmaticall. The first I shall passe over in  
 words; because it concernes not the merits of the  
 e, and yet it is not convenient wholly to neglect it,  
 use it is set forth *κατὰ πολλὰς μετέωρα*, and Mr *Ever-*  
*ard* (whom I would by no means deprive of his due  
 se) hath shewed wit and art in it; something there-  
 must be said to disabuse such as are too apt to be  
 ived with good words and faire speeches, and the  
 ience of examples: And if there be some seeming  
 hnesse in my expressions, it must not be ascribed to  
 temper (which my friends will affoyle me from) or  
 iciples, or hatred of Mr *Everard*, (a person known to  
*me beneficio, nec injuriâ*) but to the discharge of my  
 p (which is to rebuke such as he is *improbus* sharply)  
 the necessary caution of others; My personall re-  
 ions shall onely be two. The first upon the quality  
 he person; The second, The occasion and manner  
 exchange.

As for the quality of the person, I must confesse I am  
 at all surprized with the Apostacy (for so I must call  
 it) *S. Paul*, *1 Tim. 4. 1.* and *2 Thes. 2. 3.*) of a per-

son of his character, as we have it drawn by his own pen  
 pag. 4. *When I profess my selfe against Infant-Baptisme,  
 I had run through almost (if not altogether) all the severall  
 Professions of Christianity then appearing in this Kingdom.*  
 It is no new thing that a giddy headed man should get  
 a fall: It is no more then was long since foretold, and  
 this day in this person whose Scriptures are fulfilled which  
 tell us, that the *unlearned and unstable should wrest the  
 Scripture (as this Epistler most horribly doth) to their own  
 destruction,* 2 Pet. 3. 16. .. *That such as received not the  
 Truth in the love of it, should be given up to strong delusions:  
 so b. lieve lies,* 2 Thel. 2. 10, 13. .. *that such as were ever  
 learning, and never able to come to the knowledge of the Truth  
 should be led away,* 2 Tim. 3. 6, 7. *that evil men and se-  
 ducers (as he now acknowledgeth he was) should waxe  
 worse and worse, deceiving and being deceived,* vers. 13. *that  
 unstable soules should be beguiled,* 2 Pet. 13.

It is not at all strange, that he that despised the per-  
 sons, vilified the function, contemned and forsook the  
 guidance of able and faithfull Protestant Ministers, by  
 whom he might have been easily antidoted against this  
 Infection, should be betrayed into the hands of Romish  
 Priests: It is not strange that he that loved to wander  
 should *antiquum obtinere*, and having passed thorough  
 all the varieties which *England* affords; should gratify  
 his temper and follow his inclinations to see what newes  
 at Rome: In the meane time it concernes all Protes-  
 tants, and especially persons of the same complexion and  
 condition, with fear and reverence to behold the just and  
 tremendous judgment of God upon unsetled and unstable  
 Christians, and such as are given to change, whilst they  
 see these smaller rivulets of lesser errors leading to the  
 dead Sea of damnable delusions: And as we have many  
 wofull instances of poore deluded Soules, that having  
 wandred from party to party, from opinion to opinion,  
 from

from congregation to congregation, but at last been  
 swallowed up; some in the gulf of downright Atheisme;  
 others of the besetting drags of the Quakers; so we  
 have here an instance of one, whom the same wildnesse  
 and wantonnesse of opinion hath betrayed to Popish im-  
 postures.

The second personall reflection concerns the occasion  
 and manner of his change which in brieft is this, as him-  
 selfe represents it *pag. 56, &c.* He falls into the compa-  
 ny and acquaintance of a Lay Papist (which he had been  
 alwaies told and so supposed that they were an ignorant  
 Generation) and he proposeth and presents an Argu-  
 ment, which the Captain could not Answer; and there-  
 fore submits and borrowes two or three Popish Books  
 from that Gentleman (*viz. the question of questions;*  
*Flux & Reflux, and Knows answer to Chillingworth*) and so the  
 work is done, my Captaine is conquer'd, and become a  
 Papist, or (*fitly*) a Roman Catholick. Upon this  
 relation I shall take the boldnesse to make these following  
 Animadversions.

In generall, it is very observable how easily he  
 gives up the cause; how wantonly the Captaine fought  
 in the field I know not, but sure I am, if he fought at the  
 same place that here he disputes, no man could desire an  
 easier adversary. Happily because he was about to com-  
 mence into a beleife of the unbloody Sacrifice of the  
 Masse; he was resolv'd his Antagonist should not have  
 a bloody victory: I shall adventure to commend this  
 pattern as an effectuall receipt to make Papists; and (that  
 you may see it is a *very good* if not a *travestie*) it will  
 indifferently serve to make Turks, Jewes, Pagans, or He-  
 reticks of any kind: Let a person unlearned or unstu-  
 died in the point he debates (such as none that read this  
 relation will deny this Author to have been unless they  
 be such themselves) enter the lists with some able

Champion

Champion of the adverse party (a Character which the Captaine himself ascribes to his then Antagonist, and when he meets with an objection that himselfe cannot Answer, let him conclude it unanswerable (which our Author did) and read two or three such Books as his Adversary shall put into his hand, if this do not speedily and effectually work the cure, he may be given over for desperate.

2. Though to determine that this supposed conversion was a plotted businesse, may seem an intrusion into the Divine prerogative to judge the heart, yet this I may safely say, that it looks so like a plot, that it requires more than an ordinary charity to believe it was not: For as the Philosopher well observes, no man must (and no serious man will) forsake a solid and well grounded Truth for some subtil objection suggested by a crafty disputer; which he cannot answer; If it was not a designed thing how can it be imagined, that in a matter of Salvation and damnation, he should be so grossely negligent in the use of means to come to the knowledge of the Truth and the answering of his Objection? Otherwise who can believe that he would not have addressed himself to some able Protestant Minister or Scholar to see whether he could Answer it, (unlesse peradventure, through the pride of his heart he scorned the advice of Ministers, and thought himself wiser then his Teachers, and then no wonder such pride had a fall). or would he not by the direction of some knowing Protestants have rather searched into some Protestant Books for an Answer; (as here he falls upon the reading of Popish Authors by the advice of a Papist) if he really were a Protestant at that time when he pretended to be so? for if this Captaine had understood those controversies, and spent that time in the reading of the solid Books of excellent Protestant Authors, and grounding himself in the Principles of Religion,

gion, which he spent in talking and teaching others, and scribbling of idle Pamphlets; and railing at Learned and Godly Ministers; these objections which through his ignorance and unacquaintedness with those points seemed new to him, would have been discovered to him as they are to others, to be but *coleworts* not twice but twenty times sod; and Arguments long since exploded.

3. To this let me adde, the wonder is the greater, and the designe more credible, to consider that his conversion should be wrought by such Authors: as *Fias-Lux*, and *Knors* Answer to *Chillingworth*: The former, nothing but an heap of words and an empty sound, which if stript of all its-gauderies, and rhetoricall flashes, (apt to take none but children in understanding) and all the weight of reasons were pickt out and brought together, it might (without such Art as was shewed about *Homer*) be put into a Nut-shell, unlesse happily that was the Argument that convinced him, that the Author tels us (as I say who are English-men and remember the *Massachusetts* Persecution, and the *Irish* Massacre, and the bloodiness of the *French* Leaguers, and the barbarities of High and Low *Germany*, and the late Ferities of *Piemont*) that the Pope is a very honest Gentleman that never did any harme.

And for *Knors* infidelity unmasked; that man that shall take that Book for a solid confutation of *Mr Chillingworth*, must have lost both reason and conscience; (for the losse of one of them will hardly serve turne) by which you may see the Captaine was prepared for a change, and like soft Wax ready to receive the impression. And this is all I shall say concerning the quality of the person, and the manner of his change; I shall now come to the Dogmaticall part.

Truth of the Christian Religion, that it was not possible, or for those who taught me Christianity to be therein; and he gave me this reason for his question otherwise, as to me, Christianity could be no more truly true, and we could not condemn the Jew, or I or Pagan, since they were as well persuaded of their ways, as we could be of ours, upon a fallible certainty for ought we knew, (not having any infallible certain our Christianity) some of them might be in the right we in the wrong way, for it is possible you may be mis  
pag. 5. 6.

This is that that did the deed, and this is the *shin Hercules*, or rather the sword of *Goliath*, by which sometimes do execution upon an ungrounded or un-Protestant; which therefor it will be worth while a to insist upon.

1. Let it be observed, what rare Champions *Christians* are for the Christian cause, and what a firm course they take for the Conversion of *Jews* and *Pagans*: For more clearnesse I shall represent a *Syllogistick* forme: If the Church of Rome (i



ew, or Turk, or Pagan are as well perswaded of their several wayes, as we of ours: a glorious Conclusion! and most true of Italian Christians: Turks and Pagans are as well perswaded of their wayes, as they are of Christianity. Nor is it without cause that so many Authors (some of them Popish) complain so much of the swarms of Atheists in the Church of *Rome*; for certainly this is as commendous a way to Atheisme as can lightly be imagined; to hang the verity of Christianity and the Pope's or Councils Infallibility upon the same pin; and consequently those learned Papists, who doubtless many of them laugh in their sleeves to see so credulous and simple a world to believe the latter, can easily shake off the fence of the former.

2. Let us examine a little the strength of this pretty Proposition: That if we be not infallibly assured of the truth of Christianity, Jewes, and Turks, and Pagans are as well perswaded of their wayes as we of ours. What a mad assertion is this, that nothing is credible, but what is infallibly certain, and that there is no difference between probabilities and improbabilities, and yet such Whirl-pools and quick-sands must they needs sink into, that give up themselves to the conduct of Popish guides and principles. I am not infallibly certain, that there is such a place as *Jamaica*, (for it is possible all Geographers may mistake, and all Travellers may lye, unlesse his Holinesse should chance to make a voyage to see:) therefore by this doughty argument, I am as certain, that there is a Sea-passage to *China* by the North. I am not infallibly sure, that the Sun is bigger then a Bushel, (for *Epicurus* thought it no bigger, as *Cicero* informes us:) Therefore (it seems) I am as certain that there is a World in the Moon, or in every Star (as some Philosophers held.) I am not infallibly certain of the existence and achievement of Alexander the Great;

2 or three verses written upon a glasse window ;  
man in his right wits doubt, that some man or owl  
them ? and yet it is not impossible (because it is  
contradiction ) that the Frott (which oft times  
out various and curious figures ) should some tin  
ther have a lucky hit, and fall into a vein of Poetr  
what if I see a Calf in a field , will any sober man  
on whether it came from a Cow, because I am re  
libly certain it did not drop out of the Clouds ,  
one did ? In like manner , if I be not simply in  
(taking the word in a strict and proper notion)  
Truth of Christian Religion , yet certainly it may  
against any Turk, or Jew, or Pagan, or Papist ent  
in this argument, as in many other things , are c  
rate with them, whose Reason makes him a person  
Discourse, that there are so great and many and pl  
evidences , that no man can deny without forfe  
his reason, discretion, and modesty, and all the pr  
of humanity.

3. If this argument be cogent, and besides the  
*dechiisti* the infallibility of the thing, there be no

tain; — and whether I was so certainly and infallibly assured of the truth of Christian Religion, or else (said he) as to me Christianity was but probably true, else it is possible you may be mistaken: and at this rate do they use to talke to such as they desire to Profelyte. By all which it appears, that the infallibility must be particular in every individual person, that would be satisfied himself, or would convince another of the Truth of Christianity. I am not ignorant of a shuffling artifice, which this Catholick used in confounding two things together, necessary to be distinguished, (as no wonder to meet with confusion of language in the builders of *Babel*) whilst he (too cunning for twenty of these Novices) states the business thus: He asked me (saith my Author) whether I was so certain, — that it was not possible for me, or for those who taught me Christianity, to be mistaken in this, p. 5. Here lies the mystery of Iniquity, and here was the blind cast before the eyes of this unequal combatant, which he had neither wit enough to understand himself, nor humility enough to learn from others. But I shall endeavour to bring this Fox out of his hole by this Argument: Either a subjective certainty or infallibility of belief of the Truth of Christianity is necessary for particular Christians, or it is not: if it be not necessary, then in vain do Papists urge this argument, and boast so much of it, as unanswerable; whereas now they give it up, and confess probable evidence sufficient for particular Christians, and Infallibility necessary onely for the Pope or Council: and so the poor Captain hath lost his Infallibility, and had best think of his old military word, *As you were*; for here the cord is cut asunder, by which he was drawn over to *Rome*; for now the Protestant stands upon even-ground (at least) with the Papist. For suppose, for once, contradictions were reconciled, and the Popish opinion of the Churches infallible authority were true in it self certitudine objecti.

So also is the Protestants opinion concerning the Infallible authority of the Scripture true in it self, and *certainly* as the most desperate Papists do grant, Stapleton, and Bellarmine, and all. *The Scripture* (say they) *is Divine, and true, and certain in it self, but not quoad nos*: therefore hitherto there is no difference: now to proceed. If it be a sufficient foundation for a Romanist, that he hath such probable evidence of this doctrine of the Churches Infallibility, why should it not be as sufficient a foundation for a Protestant, that he hath such (nay infinitely more) probable evidence of the doctrine of the Scriptures Infallibility? since the evidence of the latter is granted by the Papists themselves; and the evidence of the former not onely denied and disputed down by the Protestants; but also questioned by their own Authors, as I have shewed at large. This question I challenge the whole club of Jesuites, (which happily contributed to this Epistle) solidly to answer. But now on the other side, if they will retire to the other part of the Dilemma, and say, That a subjective Infallibility is necessary for particular Christians, then every Papist in *England* not onely hath a Pope in his belly, but hath got his Crown also upon his head, and communicates with him in that great Prerogative of Infallibility: and truly I must do them justice; without doubt every Papist in *England* is as infallible as the Pope himself.

4. But if nothing will satisfie but Infallibility; let us a little enquire into it, what it is, and where it lies, and what infallible and irresistible demonstrations the Romanists have for this grand principle, for which a man must put out the eye of his reason, & forsake the conduct of the Scripture, and depose the Holy Spirit from his Royalty. Certainly it is madnesse in the highest to put us off with conjectures; and suppositions and imagined probabilities in so important an affaire, upon which all the rest depends,

and

and to which all must strike saile; so then the question will be this; whether this pretence Infallibility be not a *gratis dictum*, a crude and bold assertion, or rather, whether it be evidenced with such strength and clearnesse, as to compell the assent of all reasonable persons: And here I shall do the Captaine and the Popish cause this right, as to consider it in its most advantageous notion. If there be any Infallibility, most certain it is; that it is in the Pope and general Council together, which is the most plausible and received opinion of the Church of Rome. And here it is that our English Apostate, Mr *Cressy*, in the last Edition of his Book, centers; and here also the Captaine casts anchor: *The Prelates of the Church* (saith he) *though as men they are fallible, yet when assembled in a general Council with their suprema Pastor, they are still made infallible by the assistance of the same holy Ghost, who was as well promised to them as to the Apostles.*

Now for this notion, I might refer the Captaine and the Reader to what I have said and proved in the foregoing Treatise, which when he, or any of his Fathers shall solidly answer, it will be time enough then to consider it. But because this is the sole foundation upon which the Papists build all the rest, and Mr. *Cressy* adjures all Protestants, that omitting or deferring all particular disputes with Catholicks, they would examine this point, *Self. 2. Chap. 19.* and because I am resolved by God's help to search and try where the strength of this *Sampson* lies, (if there be any in it) I shall a little farther consider it; and if I find his arguments proportionable to his confidence, and that he is as solid in proving it, as he is daring in asserting it, surely he will do the Christian world an inexpressible favour, and infinitely oblige all Protestants, and he will find us far from the madnesse of fighting against God and our own soules. But since all is not Gold  
that

that glitters, and our Saviour hath commanded us to try the Spirits, and to prove all things, and not to believe men, saying, *Lo here is Christ, or Lo there is Christ;* they must not take it amiss, if, after such evident discovery of their manifold impostures, we dare not take all things upon trust from them, nor swallow down so great a morsel without chewing, and enquiring into it.

It seems to be granted on both sides, and the nature of the thing requires it, That this being a grand principle should have the greatest evidence, which things of the nature can bear: and such indeed they pretend for it. S. Mr. Cressy tells us, That *as this controversy was of infinite importance, Providence hath suitably furnished us with means of satisfaction infinitely more copious, evident, and powerful, than in any other besides.* *Exomolog. sect. 2. chap. 18* And again: *That which I undertake to make evident. I. P. is, that the Church speaking by a general Council, confirmed by the Pope, is an infallible guide, (and that with more evidence than he can produce for the Scripture it self.* Appendix to his *Exomolog. sis chap. 4. num. 9.* It is we that Saying and Doing are two things, or else the Protestant cause had been quite in the dust: If Mr. Cressy maketh this good, his work is done, if not, it will concern him to remember from whence he is fallen, and repent of his Apostacy. So now we are come to the point, whether the Churches Infallibility be so evidently proved, as they pretend? They affirm, and I deny it: and the ground of my denial have been a principal part of the foregoing discourse. I shall forbear repetitions, as much as is possible, and shall here only give two arguments to shew That this pretended evidence of the doctrine of Infallibility is but one of their *αἰτιασθησόμενα*, and a piece of their usual artifice, to give us confident affirmations instead of evident proofs.

My first reason is taken from the invidence of this doctrine

doctrine to themselves, and many of their own Brethren. What a desperate assertion is it, to ascribe greater evidence to the Churches Infallibility, (which is denied by many of their own Authors,) then to the Divinity of the Scripture? (whose evidence is so great, that both Protestants and Papists universally acquiesce in it) I have already represented the differences and dissatisfactions of their own Authors in this, supposed to be, most evident point. And certainly, it can be nothing but want of evidence, which hinders the assent of those, whose interest so powerfully obligeth them to it. Particularly I have shewed the vanity of that pretence of agreement between their divided Authors in the Infallibility of the Pope and a Council together, and that the several Partisans, howsoever they put them both together in names and shew, yet in truth they ascribe this Infallibility entirely to the one or other, either to the Pope alone, or to the Council alone, and to the other only in dependance thereupon. *Infallibility is not partly in the Pope, and partly in the Council, but wholly in the Pope, (say the Jesuits,) and from him communicated to the Council, who are infallible no farther then they have his consent and concurrence. And on the other side is wholly in the Council, and in the Pope only by participation from them, (say the Gallican Papists, and Anti-Jesuitical party, and of this mind were those Councils that undertook the censuring and removing of Popes themselves.)* And consequently, the Infallibility of Councils not being evident to the Jesuits and their party, and the Infallibility of the Pope not being evident to the French Papists, and many others, it follows, that there is no evidence at all in either, nor in both together, their own Authors being Judges. For if I can prove to a Jesuite, That the Pope *in Cathedra* is not infallible, he will (and by his principles must) grant, That the addition of a Council doth not

make him infallible. And if I can prove to a French Papist, that a general Council rightly called and constituted is not infallible, he will (and by his principles must) acknowledge the Popes consent cannot render them infallible: so that indeed if either be disproved, both are disproved.

Nor doth any thing render this evidence more darke, and the Romish cause more contemptible, then the consideration of those poor Fig-leaves wherewith Mr. *Cresy* seeks to cover his Mothers nakednesse in this particular. For when Mr. *Chillingworth* urged this very argument against their infallible Judge, that themselves were divided about it, who it was, whether Pope or Council &c. all that Mr. *Cresy* answers *ad rem*, is this; That these different Authors of theirs are all agreed in that decision of the Council of *Trent*, *It belongs to the Church to be Judge of the true sense of the Holy Scripture*: an answer so desperate, that it shewes that man, who could acquiesce in it, to be, if not a Papist by interest rather then Conscience, yet at least one given up by God to those *strong delusions*, threatned to the Followers of Antichrist, *2 Thes. 2* among whom he hath now listed himself. And doth this indeed end the differences? doth he offer that for an Answer, which his Adversary before had acknowledged? and is this all the relief they have towards the ending of all differences, and the satisfaction of their consciences? When *Alexander* was asked, To whom he would leave his Empire? and he answered, To the best: since he did not at all determine, who this *best* was, I think no man in his wits will say, this was a likely or effectual way to end the differences among the Gracians: It is true the Captains were all agreed *in genere*, that it should be left to the best, but some thought one best, others another, and so the dissensions continued among them, and were not at all healed by that general agreement. In the very same manner



manner, although they be agreed in the generall, that the Church must judge, so long as they continue at variance, and have implacable feuds about it who this Church is, they are not one whit nearer agreement. Suppose in former times a question arose between the Senate and Emperor of Rome, which was the chief power, and supreme Judge of all Civill controversies; and the Subjects of the Empire were highly divided about it, some ascribing the supremacy to the Emperor, others to the Senate: would Mr *Cressy* say, the Romanes are agreed, because they were all united in this, That the supreme power was to end all their controversies? Suppose 3 or 4 Competitors to a Kingdome, and the inhabitants thereof severally divided about them; will any man on this side *Bethlam* say, they are all agreed, because agreed in this generall, that the King must rule? or must not every man acknowledge, that this agreement signifies but little, so long as they differ about this, which is that King? And is not this the very case of the Church of *Rome*? They are all agreed (forsooth) not one dissenting voice among them; but how? why they are agreed that the Church is the judge. But Mr *Cressy*; the great difference is behind; who is the Church? the Pope, say some, a Council say others, a Pope and Council together say a third sort, (and the severall assertors of each opinion confute and destroy the rest,) and all that hold any of these opinions are universally esteemed good Catholicks, saith Mr *Cressy* in his *Append. lib. 4. num. 7.* So they are good Catholicks that dispute down the Pope's Infallibility, and they good Catholicks too that dispute down the Infallibility of Councils, and (for the reason before mentioned), they good Catholicks, that reject the Infallibility of both together. And therefore 'tis a most impudent position, which Mr *Cressy* layes down, ( and the Papists are obliged to own, ) *That the doctrine of the Churches Infallibility is so evident,*

that the Protestants are inexorable; and *ἐπιτακτικῶς*; that do not receive it: out of thy mouth will God judge thee, O thou unfaithfull Servant, who hast thus expressed thy self in another place; *To my understanding there is some inhumanity in urging Protestants to more then Catholicks will be obliged to, or to think that to Protestants prepossessed with passion and partiality, that can be made evident, which is so far from being evident to some Catholicks, that they renounce it.* Appendix to the *Exomologesis*, ch. 4. num. 7.

To this might be added, as a farther demonstration of the inevidence of this point even to the Romanists themselves, those secret checks which they meet with from their own consciences in the assertion of this supposed Infallibility, discovered by their haltings, and corrections, and tergiversations, and self contradictions in explication of this new phenomenon. For however Mr *Cressy* mounts this Infallibility so high, that it must not yield to Scripture it self, yet both himself elsewhere, and their other Authors every where are contented with a far lower proportion. . . *Bellarmino* (whom Mr *Cressy* recites and approves) in his comparison of the Infallibility of the Church and Scripture, gives the prebeminence to Scripture in five several respects. See *Cressy* sect. 2. ch. 21. *Truth, and our obligation to believe it, is in an higher degree in Scripture, then in the decisions of the Church.* *Cressy* Appendix chap. 5. n. 2. And this Infallibility of the Church, though they will not suffer us to call it humane and moral, yet they dare not assert it to be Divine, but onely after a sort, and in some manner Divine, as the Author of *Laud's labyrinth* informs us. . . And this Infallibility they farther confesse is not in way of immediate revelation or inspiration from God, but in the way of argumentation and discourse. And here too they are wonderful cautious: for it is acknowledged by *Bellarmino* and *Stapleton*

Stapleton, and subscrib'd by Mr Cressy, *That the Church is fallible in the premises, but infallible in the conclusion.* Cressy ubi supra, and sect. 2. chap. 32. and Append. chap. 5. *In the decisions of the Church, the simple conclusion decidit et est ovety accounted infallibly true, not so the Principles upon which it depends, or reasons by which it is proved.* Really these Romish Priests are admirable fellows in all things: Admirable Builders! *Vitruvius* himself might learn Architecture from them; for they can teach him how to build a solid and durable Edifice upon a rotten foundation. Admirable Logicians! *Aristotle* might go to School to them, and learn such Lessons as were above his apprehension. for it is resolved, he must blot out his Axiomes, *Conclusio sequitur partem debiliorem*, and, *Non debet esse plus in conclusione quam in premissis*, and *Ex falsis nil nisi falsum*. The Colledge of Jesuites at Rome are ready to make good the contrary against him, when *Plato's* great year shall bring him and them together upon the Stage. Admirable Divines! that have outdone their Lord and Master, and in spite of whatsoever is said by him *Luk. 6. 43, 44* will, if he please, maintain a dispute with him upon this Thesis, *That a corrupt tree can bring forth good fruit, and that of thorns men may gather figs, and of a Bramblebush grapes*; and this shall be not probably defended, but infallibly demonstrated. For it were a silly thing to think, that they that are infallible Divines should be but fallible Disputants. But to return: The invidience of this notion of the Churches Infallibility may sufficiently appear from Mr Cressy's own expressions, (which have been observed by others) who by the evidence of the Truth was forced to this acknowledgment, *That Infallibility is an unfortunate word; that Mr Chillingworth hath combated with too great success, so that I could wish (saith he) the word were forgotten or at least laid by, whereas all, that understand any thing, know, that it*

was not the word, but the thing which he combated; and his arguments were not nominal against the Title, but real against the thing it self. It is true, since this passage was published and taken notice of, Mr. *Crespy* (having doubtlesse been severely school'd by his Superiors for such a dangerous passage) is grown more cautious, and hath stretched his wit (and I fear his conscience too) to palliate his assertion, and make an honourable retreat: and he honestly acquaints us with his design, *s. a. being crasy to catch the Protestants with guile. Sect. 2. ch. 21.* He that reads the Appendix to the second Edition of his *Ex-mologeffs*, will easily discern the trepidations of a guilty conscience, whilst sometimes you shall find him tacitly denying the Churches Infallibility properly so called, and contenting himself with great Probability in the room of it: at other times you will meet him crying up this infallibility in expresse or equivalent terms; and in most places having no *salvo* for himself but this; That his assertion; and the Protestants disputation did proceed upon the mistaken notion of Infallibility, which the Protestants advanced to an higher pitch then ever the Church of *Rome* did; and so fought against an image that themselves had set up: which is so notorious a falsehood, that if Mr. *Crespy's* wit, and memory, and conscience had not all failed him together, he could hardly have run into it; since all Protestants of any note ever did, and particularly Mr. *Chillingworth* doth dispute against the Churches Infallibility, onely in that sense and degree which Mr. *Crespy* upon maturest advice in this second Edition hath thought fit to expresse in these words: That *God will preserve his Church in all truth, so as to secure all believers, that she can neither deceive them, nor be deceived her self. Sect. 2. Chap. 21.* Did ever any Protestant, that understood himself, or the point pretend to more? Not Mr. *Chillingworth* I am sure. They all knew and granted, that ahsolute infallibility

ity was Gods Prerogative, and neither pretended by the Church of Rome, nor was that opinion by Protestants fastned upon them: The onely question was, whether God did vouchsafe such infallible guidance to the Church, that she could not erre in her decrees, and decisions; This Papists affirmed, and Protestants denied: and let me adde, that this Infallibility is as high as was ever ascribed to the Prophets or Apostles and Penmen of the Holy Scripture: And although their infallibility be said to be larger or greater *extensive*, because in them it reached to all sentences, and words, and Arguments; yet the Romanists themselves cannot say it is higher or greater *intensive*, and the Articles of Faith or conclusive decisions decreed by Councils, are in their opinion as infallible, as the same are when they are laid down in the Scripture. This was the Notion Mr. *Chillingworth* combared against, with so great successe as *Cressy* confesseth.

The second Argument to prove the invidience of this notion of the Churches infallibility, I shall take from the impertinency and feebleness of those crutches or reasons wherewith they indeavour to support it: I observe the summe and strength of what he hath to say in this point is reducible to five heads.

The first and great pretence is this, *Take away Infallibility and you destroy all Authority; all Authority, that is not Infallible is meer Faction and Rebellion, and Authority that reacheth onely to the outward appearance, or the purse* *Cressy Appen. ch. 7. num. 2.* And elsewhere Infallibility and Authority are in effect all one as applied to the Church, *Ibid. c. 5. s. 14.* And the assertions of the Churches Authority which are frequent in the Fathers Mr. *Cressy* urgeth as if they had been directly levelled at the Churches infallibility, *Exomolog. Sect. 2. chap. 19.* Nay, so daring is this man in his Argument, that not contented with his

own pretended satisfaction in it, he will needs obtrude the same opinion upon that Noble Lord *Falkland* (which it is sufficiently known he abhorred) viz. that if the *Catholick Churches Authority and Infallibility* were opposed all other Churches must expire: The Authority of the *English Church* would be an airy fantasme; &c. *Append. chap. 6 num. 9.*

For Answer, I durst appeal to the conscience of this very man, but that Apostates in the Faith do at the same time make shipwrack of a good conscience: let any Romanist that is not prodigall of his damnation, seriously consider the grosse falshood of this bold supposition. What! no Authority without Infallibility? Belike there is no Authority in the King, because no Infallibility. He will say Civill Authority is but externall; But Ecclesiasticall reacheth the conscience, and commands the belief of the inward man: *Mr. Cressy* knew this to be a *gratus dictum* and justly denied by Protestants, and therefore he should have proved it, but crude suppositions and imperious dictates do passe among Romanists for solid demonstrations: Yet againe I would aske *Mr. Cressy* whether the Assembly of the Clergy in *France* have Authority over that Church, or no: If he deny it I refer him to his brethren there for an Answer: If he grant it, then Authority may be without Infallibility: Againe I aske him whether the Pope without a Council have Authority over the Church or no: If he deny it, 'tis at his perill; if he affirme it, then his Argument is in great jeopardy: For Protestants are allowed to disbelieve the Popes personall Infallibility: And he confesseth (I gave you his own words before) that good Catholicks deny it and dispute against it: Yet once more; When generall Councils have been called to determine the pretensions of Anti-Popes, or to depose usurping Popes, or when they have had differences with the Popes,

I demand whether these Councils had any Authority or no? To say they had none, or that their Authority was but an airy fantasme I think Mr *Cressy* will not dare; and if they had, then either a Council without the Pope is Infallible (which most Learned Papists now deny, and if Mr *Cressy* be of another mind let him tell us) or Authority may be without Infallibility.

In a word that the World may see the complexion of an Apostates conscience, This very man will grant that there is an Authority in the Superiour over his Convent, in every Bishop over his Diccesse, in every Generall over his order, and a weighty Authority too (as their vassals feel by sad experience) yet I hope these are not Infallible, the more impudent is he that argues from Authority to Infallibility.

A second Argument is much of the same complexion, taken from the stile and practise of generall Councils which was to propose their Doctrines as infallible truths, and to command all Christians under the paine of Anathema, and eternall damnation to believe them for such: *That Authority which should speak thus not being infallible, would be guilty of the greatest tyranny and cruelty, and usurpation that ever was in the World.* Append. chap. 4. n. 9.

This hath been fully answered before, and therefore I shall here content my self with these two reflections.

1. The utmost of this Argument (abstracting from the invidious expressions he here clothes it with, that it may have in terrour what it wants in strength) would be no more then this: That generall Councils in such a way of proceeding were mistaken and were liable to error: A proposition which he knew very well the Protestants did universally own, and I hope well may since the Jesuities (so great a part and support of the Roman Church) have

have and do acknowledge that generall Councils and their decrees are not infallible until the Popes consent be added; yet such Councils (as is notoriously known) have used to put their Anathemas to their decrees before the Popes assent was given: And yet forsooth (if you will believe a man that hath cast away his Faith) this Argument is more evident then we can produce for the Popes infallibility (for so he saith, *ibid.*)

2. These Anathemas do not at all prove that such Councils either were or thought themselves Infallible: It is true, it is an Argument they thought one of these two things, either that the Doctrine proposed by them was infallibly true (as indeed they did) or that their Authority was infallibly certaine (which they never pretended) either of these were a sufficient ground for such Anathemas, and therefore his Argument is infirme proceeding *à genere ad speciem, animal est, E. homo.* They owned Infallibility *E.* they owned it in their Authority: Particular Pastors have a power to Anathematize and do so in case of Excommunication of Hereticks. Are they therefore infallible? If it be said they do it onely in pursuance and execution of the decrees of Councils: Answer: If such persons (confessedly fallible) may Anathematize them that renounce the Doctrines delivered in Councils, because supposed to be Infallibly true, why may not the same persons Anathematize them that renounce the Doctrines expressly delivered in Scripture, which all grant to be infallible true? Again, if we look into the Records of Councils we shall find that this practise of Anathematizing was not onely in use in generall, but also in particular and Provinciall Councils which are confessed to be fallible: *E. McCressly* look to your Arguments and conscience better; once more, The Popes Anathemas all the World rings of, yet you have seen his Infallibility is denied by many and Learned Papists, &



they too *such as are universally esteemed good Catholicks*, faith Mr *Cressy* Append. chap. 4. num. 7. Therefore how durst he say, Anathemas are evidences of Infallibility?

The third Argument is taken from the promises of Infallibility made to this Church. *This Doctrine of the Churches Infallibility is the most expresse in Scriptures*, faith Mr *Cressy* Sect. 2. chap. 26. n. 5. I suppose he told us so upon the same account that the old Painter wrot under his picture, This is a Lion, for fear some should have mistaken it for a Bull, for truly if he had not laid it was most expresse there, any rational man would have sworn the contrary.

I confesse I thought Mr *Cressy* (as well as Mr *White* and other Traditionall Doctors) had been sick of those pretences, and sufficiently discovered the impertinency of them to their purpose: and really when I read over the Scriptures quoted by him to prove this Infallibility, and consider how insignificant they are to his business, and how plainly, and fully, and frequently they have been answered by Protestants; (which he doth not here reply to) I must not dissemble that I find a great difficulty to believe his conscience could be satisfied therewith, sure I am whilest he was a Protestant (if he understood himself) he would have entertained such proofs with contempt: I dare confidently say that most of the Scripture-allegations produced by the Quakers (in defence of their absurd and ridiculous opinions) are every whit as pertinent as any that are here cited: It is true they are material to that purpose to which they are cited by the Fathers, *viz.* to prove the Churches perpetuity and just Authority; but for Infallibility, how far the Fathers were from believing that, I hope hath been made sufficiently evident from the foregoing Discourse, where *also particular Answers have been given to their Arguments*

ments from these places, which when they solidly vindicate, it will deserve, and (our side) shall have our consideration. At present I shall content my self with this general animadversion.

Those Scripturall promises pretended for the Churches Infallibility, either they do of themselves without the Churches sense and exposition, evidently and solidly prove the point they are brought for, or they do not; if they say they do, then other passages of Scripture (undoubtedly farre more plaine and positive for diverse doctrines rejected by the Papists) do of themselves, without the Churches sense and exposition, prove those points they are brought for, and so Scripture may decide controversies; if they say not, then the Churches Infallibility must be supposed, before it can be proved from those Texts, which is I confesse agreeable to the Roman-Catholick way of Disputation, and fit for them that cannot endure reason should be judge, but I am sure it will never satisfie any man that hath any care of his conscience or Salvation: But I can tell the Reader good newes, and that which is strange too among Romanists, who use to confute Protestants by the mee naming of those Texts that have been substantially vindicated an hundred times: Mr Cressy hath one Chapter entitled the *Validity of such Texts &c.* & it is called, but I doubt it was the Printers mistake for *Invalidity*, as will appear upon perusal: He offers but one Argument for proofe of this Capitall Assertion, upon which all the Papacy depends, and it is this: *The Ancient Fathers do usually Argue against their Hereticks and Schismaticks from those promises, that Christs Church should continue for ever, and that the gates of Hell should not prevaile against her: Now (saith he) if these promises of Christ be not Infallible and absolute and that Church Visible: What then? then woe to the poor Fathers, then the Writings of these Fathers will*

will prove to be the most foolish, impertinent, juggling, ye  
blasphemous and pernicious discourses that ever were. So  
Cressy Sect. 2. chap. 28. that is to say ( if we take the no-  
tion out of this odious dresse ) they used fallacious Argu-  
ments: Very good! And is this that, that satisfied  
Mr Cressy's conscience? O the modesty of the man! you  
see a little thing satisfies him; but if he will cheat him-  
selfe, let him not think to cheat us with such ridiculous  
Arguments.

1. The utmost of what would follow is that the An-  
cient Fathers whose Writings are extant were fallible,  
and liable to mistakes: A Proposition which I have for-  
merly proved; and the Popish Doctors themselves  
agree with us therein, & suppose Mr Cressy will not  
dissent.

2. If upon every impertinent and unconcluding Ar-  
gument produced by Fathers, Countels, or Popes, against  
supposed Hereticks, I should make this instance that  
they were all Jugglers, Blasphemers, &c. Mr Cressy now  
think it a very harsh censure! When their great Lords  
and Masters argue at this rate (as he knowes who did)  
Aristo. *Pier* kill and eat, and here are two swords: Ergo,  
the Pope hath civill and Spirituall power over all men &  
They that are in the flesh cannot please God: *E. Priests*  
should not be married: God made man after his own  
Image: *E. Images* are lawfull. Will Mr Cressy now  
say these were all Jugglers, Blasphemers, &c. and their  
Writings the most foolish, impertinent, pernicious Dis-  
courses that ever were? either then let Mr Cressy qualify  
his censure there, or apply it here.

3. If the Fathers were supposed infallible, yet they  
might use impertinent and unconcluding Arguments:  
You must remember our Masters the Romanists while  
they assert the infallibility of the Pope and Councell,  
they cautiously distinguish between the conclusion and  
the

the mediums or Arguments to prove it: I will only mind you of him whom they all so highly approve and applaud, *i. e.* *Scapleton* (whom *Mr. Cressy* follows and the rest of them) who (as you saw) limits this infallibility to the Conclusion, not to the premises or Argument: So if the Fathers were infallible (as you see and the Papists confesse they are not) yet this being onely in the Conclusion, it will not at all secure them from impertinency and error in their Arguments or mediums used to confirm the conclusions, which is all that this Discourse of *Mr. Cressy* pretends to prove: So now judge whether the Printer was not a knave (for sure the Author could not be so since he is a *Benedictine*) to set in the front of this Argument, *The Validity, &c.*

But you know *non omnia possumus omnes*: Peradventure *Mr. Cressy* is a better respondent then opponent, and though he cannot at all prove his own assertion, yet he will at least solidly Answer his Adversaries: But alas! here he is, so jejune that it moves my pity; for when *Mr. Chillingworth* pleaded that these promises were onely conditionall, if Christians should make use of Gods means. — The Church should continue: Hereto (saith *Cressy*) the answer is very ready, Oh the benefit of a ready wit when attended with an easy Conscience! 1. *There is no warrant from any circumstance in these Texts for such a new interpretation.*

I will not engage in that Argument, onely I will referre a parallel place to his consideration: It is said particularly concerning Jerusalem (which never was said concerning Rome) *I have hallowed this house — to put my name therein for ever, and mine eyes and mine ears shall be there perpetually.* 1 Kings 9. 3. And it is again repeated concerning that house, that *the Lord had said, In Jerusalem shall my Name be for ever,* 2 Chron. 33. 4. Then (if he have a conscience) let him Answer, whether there be not

as much warrant from these Texts to prove this promise to *Jerusalem* to be infallible and unconditional, ( which they grant it was not ) as from the other Texts to prove them to be so to the Church of *Rome*. He need not take day to answer it.

His second answer is wholly *ad hominem*, (and the other you will say was little *ad rem*,) That *Mr. Chillingworth* applies this to future times onely, not to past or present, and therefore it concerns not the dispute in hand about the *Romane Catholick Church*, which all English Protestants acknowledge to be a true Church of Christ. Just so they would perswade their Profelytes, that all Protestants grant that theirs is a safe way, and Salvation to be had ordinarily in the communion of their Church; whereas neither the one nor the other are true. But what if Protestants do, and *Mr. Chillingworth* did grant their Church to be a true Church, doth it therefore follow, these Texts were pertinently alledged to prove it? or did *Mr. Chillingworth* say, these promises were absolute for time past or present, and conditional onely for the future? no such matter: but these are only his own dreams, and shufflings, who (*promire*) when he cannot answer his Adversary, indeavours to blind his Reader. I have only one thing more to observe upon that (which he tels us *Mr. Chillingworth* saw) *That if there were such promises of indefectibility, none could challenge them but the Romane Church, since she only claimes them, all others lay down their claime.* But that also is no more solid then the rest: for since this promise of indefectibility is general and indefinite, it no more belongs to *Rome* then to any other particular Church: neither have they any more interest in the promise, because they boldly claime the Monopoly of it, (since an Users claime gives him no just Title to the thing.) Nor have other Churches the lesse interest in it, because their conscience and modesty

will not suffer them to appropriate it to themselves, (for though they extend this promise of indefectibility to the whole Church; yet they reap the comfort and benefit of it, in as much as they are true members of that Church, and not upon any local or particular consideration.)

There is a fourth argument behind, taken from the Tradition or testimony of the present Church: but this I have discourted at large, and I hope discovered the folly of that new device: thither I refer the Reader.

A fifth argument there is, and that is all I find in Mr. Cressy, (for I have diligently searched him, and God is my witness I have indeavoured to single out the strongest and most plausible passages in him, which I had not answered before,) and that is taken from the Churches Unity: *One Church there cannot be, without one faith; nor one faith where differences are irreconcilable; and no reconciling of differences, but by an authority, and that infallible. Appen. ch. 6, n. 3.* And again: *The Sun shines not more clear (I suppose he means in the Cloysters of his Convent) then that there is no possible Unity without Authority, nor no Christian Unity without an infallible Authority, ch. 7. n. 2.*

*Ans.* Very well; it being premised; That their only infallible Authority is, as Mr. Cressy states it, the Church speaking by a general Council confirmed by the Pope, *Appen. chap 4. num. 9.* then if this Argument be solid, let Mr. Cressy take what follows: Then there was neither one Church, nor one Faith, for the first 300 years, when there was no general Council: then when the Pope dies, or his See is vacant other waies (as oft hath been) and when there is no Council (as now there is none) there is no Unity in the Church of Rome: what thinks this man of the Gallican Church, which (unless they be thoroughly Jesuited) do still hold (as they used to do) that the Pope, personally considered, is not infallible,  
but

1 but only with a general Council: will he justify it in  
 2 the Assembly of the French Clergy, that they have at  
 3 this day no unity among them, and no way to reconcile  
 4 their differences, because they have no infallible Authority?  
 5 But I shall not wast my time any longer with these  
 6 impertinent and miscalled arguments: I shall leave the  
 7 point with this short *Memorandum*, That it is a plain evi-  
 8 dence, of the desperateneffe of their cause, that all the  
 9 great, and vast learning, and deep cunning of the  
 10 *Romish* Doctors can furnish them with no better argu-  
 11 ments then these. And since this is all that *Mr. Crissy*  
 12 can pretend for his Apostacy, I would intreat him in  
 13 his next to furnish me with some Answers to those that  
 14 suspect his change was not from conscience, but discon-  
 15 tent or passion, worldly interest, (as affaires then  
 16 stood :) for I confesse I am at a losse, and know not what  
 17 to say for him; and the rather, because the pretended  
 18 motives of his Conversion are so ridiculously absurd, and  
 19 incredible, among which I find two that deserve a special  
 20 remark. One is the scandalous personal qualities of *Luther*  
 21 and *Calvin* which, if all that he saith of them were  
 22 true and material, (as it is either notoriously false, or in-  
 23 considerable,) yet it amounts to nothing against the Pro-  
 24 testant cause, since though we own them for eminent  
 25 persons, and worthy instruments, yet we readily acknow-  
 26 ledge, they were lyable to error, and subject to passions  
 27 and infirmities, no lesse then other men; nor did we ever  
 28 make them the pillars and grounds of the Gospel, or the  
 29 foundation and rule of our Faith. But that this should  
 30 occasion his Change, I confesse is beyond the faith of  
 31 Miracles to believe. This is prodigious, That the suppo-  
 32 sed mistakes or miscariages of two particular Protestant  
 33 Doctors should really have greater influence to turn him  
 34 from the Protestant Religion, then the real Blasphemies,  
 35 and abominable filthinesses of their Masters and Pillars

of their Faith and Church, viz. the Popes, should have to alienate him from the Popish Religion: and these things not soigned by Adversaries, (as most of their Calumnies against *Luther* and *Calvin* are) but acknowledged by their own Authors, who have left us a particular account of the several sorts of their villanies: so many blasphemers, as *John* 23. *Julius* 3. &c. so many Hereticks, as *Boniface* 8. *John*. 23. so many Conjurers, as *Sylvester* the second, and his Successors for many successions; so many whoremongers; so many Sodomites, Polygamers, Incestuous, and what not? 150 Popes (saith *Genebrard*) rather Apostatical then Apostolical persons. And yet this tender-conscienced man, who knew all these things, and could bear with all this, and a thousand more such infirmities in the Popes, was so squeamish that he was not able to endure the Scandals of *Luther* and *Calvin*. And another motive he adds, not at all inferior to the former; viz. The bloody commotions of the *Calvinists*; and the sanguinary Lawes and cruel execution of them upon Catholick Priests in England: And this was a great offence to him, who was well acquainted with the Massacres of *France*, of *Germany*, and the Low Countries, and the *English* too in Popish times, who knew the History of the barbarous cruelties of the inquisition torments, who himself had been an eye and ear-witnesse of the inhumane butcheries of above one hundred thousand innocent Protestants in *Ireland*: But all this did not move the good man at all: he could swallow Camels; but a Gnat hath Choked him. O Divelish Hypocrisy! But God will not be mocked, and I hope men that have any sence will not easily be deceived to believe the sincerity of that mans Conversion, which is brought on by ridiculous Motives. But to return.

For a close of this great point; I shall leave three things to the consideration of any discreet and conscientious



our Reader, and particularly of our two English Apo-  
 states, with whom I am now treating, if they have any  
 sense of Eternity or Conscience left,

1. That the principal Texts of Scripture, and argu-  
 ments urged by them and others for the Infallibility of  
 the Pope and Council together, either prove nothing  
 to their purpose, or prove more then they would have or  
 dare assert, i. e. they prove either the Pope or Council  
 to be infallible by themselves, and without any reference  
 to the other, and are accordingly pleaded by each party  
 for their opinion. As for instance: *Thou art Peter, upon  
 this rock &c. I will give unto thee the keys &c. And Si-  
 mon - I have prayed, that thy Faith fail not: and the like.*  
 If these Texts prove any Infallibility, they prove the In-  
 fallibility of the Pope, or St Peter's Successor, whether with  
 or without a Council. So on the other side, the Texts of  
 Scripture pleaded for the Infallibility of Councils from  
 what was said to or of all the Apostles, : *He that heareth  
 you, heareth me. It seemed good to the holy Ghost and us.  
 Where two or three are gathered together. I am with you to  
 the end of the world:* If these Texts prove any Infallibili-  
 ty, they Prove the Infallibility of all the Governours of  
 the Church, and Successors of the Apostles, at least when  
 they are assembled together, without any special refe-  
 rence to the Pope, who is but one of them. And because  
 it is sufficiently evident, that these places do not prove  
 the infallibility of those, of whom they are acknowledged  
 primarily and formally to speak, (which is so evident,  
 that we have thousands of the most learned and resolved  
 Papists consenting to us herein, as is before proved,) it is  
 therefore a strange presumption to pretend these places  
 cogent proofs of the infallibility of them, of whom these  
 Texts are confessed not to speak save onely by implicati-  
 on: and consequently the infallibility of Pope and Coun-  
 cil together, (which is the chief retreat of the most sub-

tile and cautious Papists) is destitute of solid proof, and an ungrounded assertion.

2. If all that these men say were granted, that a general Council confirmed by the Pope were the infallible Judge, yet since there is now no such thing, (nor like to be,) as a general Council in the Church of *Rome*, but the Pope stands upon his own legs, therefore the Church of *Rome* at this day is not infallible, and hath no infallible Judge, and no way to end their controversies, nor any advantage above Protestants therein. If they say, the Pope hath the assistance and concurrence of general Councils in their writings and Decrees, I answer: The infallible Judge, which they plead for, must according to their principles be a living Judge, and therefore requires the existence of the Council, as well as of the Pope. I would aske Mr. *Cressy* this question: Is the Pope infallible in his exposition and application of the Decrees, of Councils, or no? if he be, then the Pope alone is infallible without a Council (which himself confesseth is a proposition so harsh, that Protestants should not be urged to acknowledge it:) if he be not, then they have no infallible Judge at *Rome* at this time, *ſed et in Nica.*

3. Since the present Romanists have now no Anchorhold but the Pope's Infallibility, (for general Council there is none,) and by Mr. *Cressy's* argument, if there be no Infallibility, there is no Authority, and therefore no Unity, and therefore no Faith: I shall desire the Reader to reflect upon the character of that person, who is so boldly asserted the Supreme Infallible Judge of all controversies in Religion: I will not take it from Protestants (least they should be thought partial,) but as it is drawn by a Papist & he too one *non è multis*, one so eminent for learning and prudence, and trustiness, that he was employed by the French Bishops to manage that great affair against the Jesuites at *Rome*: it is *St. Amour* in that famous & known

known book, his Journal concerning the Transactions at Rome, relating to the five propositions controverted between the *Molinists* and *Jansenists*, where it is left upon Record *in perpetuam rei memoriam*. That when he solicited the Pope (*Innocent the Tenth*) to decide that controversy, and to that end presented a paper to him, desiring him to read it, the Pope (saith my Author) would not receive and read it, because he said this would engage him further, and oblige him to too great toyles, as he knew the discussion of this matter required, even of such as had applyed themselves to that study all their time, but much more paines must it cost him then others; because (saith he, they are the Popes own words) it is not my profession, besides that I am old, I have never studied Divinity: Part. 3. chap. 12. And yet this is the ground and pillar of Truth, this is the prime subject of infallibility, the great Judge of all controversies, (to whom Scripture, Reason, Spirit, all must vaile,) whose Decisions must be taken for the Oracles of God. And the same Pope *Innocent the Tenth* tels this story of a predecessor of his *Clement the 8* who (saith he) after he had caused this matter (viz. the question between the *Jansenists* and *Jesuites*) to be debated in his presence for a long time by the most excellent men, after he had studied them himself with very great care, (so that as he remembered, some took occasion thereby to say, that *Clement the 8*. began very old to study Divinity,) yet he could not at last decide any thing therein, but was fain to impose a perpetual silence upon both sides. This is the man that must infallibly decide all controversies, that could not decide this, and we (forth) must all venture our soules upon his unerring guidance, that is not convinced of it in himself, and our Papists most impudently assert the Popes infallibility, who modestly acknowledged his own ignorance and insufficiency. These things I hope may abundantly suffice for the demolishing of the grounds of their Faith, I must

now speak something to the establishing of ours. The rather, because the Captain requires it in his Answerer, not to proceed in the way of Negatives, not to rest in pulling down, but to assert what we should establish. And Mr. Cressy takes notice of Mr. Chillingworth and his book, That he was better in pulling down buildings, then raising new ones, and that he hath managed his Sword much more dexterously then his Buckler; and that Protestants do neither own and defend the positive grounds which Chillingworth laid, nor provide themselves of any safer Defence. *Exomolog. sect. 2. chap. 3. num. 4.*

To which it might suffice in general to reply, that if once the grounds of their Faith be demolished, and their great pretensions of supreme & infallible Authority subverted; if it be proved, that neither the Pope, nor Councils, nor Church of Rome be infallible, then the Protestant Churches at least stand upon even ground with the Church of Rome, and whatsoever they can reasonably pretend for the stablishing of their Faith, will tend to the securing of ours; and if Protestants have no solid and sufficient foundation for their Believe, neither have the Papists any better: and then one of these 2 things will follow: Either that Scripture, Reason, and the concurring testimony of former Ages, and Churches, and Fathers are a firme Basis for a Christians Faith, independently upon the Churches Authority; and Infallibility, (and this is a certain Truth, though utterly destructive to the Church of Rome,) or else which I tremble to speak, and yet these desperate persons are not afraid to assert,) that the Christian Faith hath no solid ground to rest upon, (I mean without the Churches infallible Authority, which is now supposed to be discarded and disproved.) Now here it must be confessed, that some Protestants *expresse themselves too unwarily in the point, whereby they give the Adversary some seeming advantage and*  
occasion

Occasion to represent our Doctrine to their ignorant and deluded Profelytes, as diversified into three or four severall and contrary opinions, about the judge and rule of Faith, which some are said to ascribe to the Scriptures, others to the spirit of God within them, others to reason, and others to universall Tradition, whereas indeed all these are really agreed, and these are not so many severall judges or rules, but all in their places and orders do happily correspond to the constitution of the Protestant ground of Faith, which I shall make thus appeare by the help of a threefold distinction.

1. We must distinguish between the judge and rule of Faith, which the Papists cunningly, and some others inconsiderately confound, for instance: If I should assert the Church to be the Judge, or Reason to be the judge, yet the Scripture is the rule to which the Judge is tyed, and from which if it swerve, so far forth its sentence is null.

2. We must distinguish between Judge and Judge, and here we must take notice of a triple Judge according to the triple Court, *forum cæli, forum Ecclesiæ, forum conscientie*, the Court of Heaven, the Court of the Church, and the Court of Conscience. Accordingly there are three Judges.

1. The Supreme and truly Infallible Judge of all controversies, and that is God and Christ who appropriates it to himselfe to be the *alone Law-giver, Jam. 4. 12.* And this is so proper to God, that the blessed Apostles durst not ascribe it to themselves, (however their successors are grown more hardy) *not for that we have dominion over your Faith, 2 Cor. 1. 24.* This judge is Lord over all both in the Church and in the conscience, which are all subordinate to him.

2. There is an externall and politicall Judge, placed by God in the Church, and these are the Governors whom

whom Christ hath placed in and over the Church these are subordinate to the Supreme Judge, they really contradict his soveraign Sentence and Authority, and require things evidently contrary will of their and our master, must give their leave to argue with the Apostle *Peter* ( and I tell was an unhappy accident that St *Peter* should the Protestants with such an Argument, as wouldle all his Successors to Answer ) *Whether it be the sight of God to hearken unto you more then us judge ye*, Acts 4. 19.

3. There is an internall and secret Judge, pl God in every particular person, and that your Reason or Conscience; for as God hath made eve a reasonable creature, and capable to judge of his actions, so he hath not given that faculty ( no more the rest ) to be for ever suspended, and wrapt in kin, but to be duly exercised, nor would he ha like brut beasts that have no understanding, but where calls upon them to judge : *I speak so wisely judge ye what I say*, 1 Cor. 10. 15. And the service requires of every man must be λογική λατρεία τῆα *service*, Rom. 12. 1. And every man must be ready to give reason of the hope that is in him, 3. 15.

3. We must distinguish between an instrument argument. And here lies the golden mean by a man may avoid those contrary Heresies both constant from the Truth, I mean the Socinian on the one hand, and the Papist on the other, whereof the one would make reason a soveraign, universall Judge which even Scripture it self must vaile: And some high that I remember one of them saith : *If the Scripture should say in expresse termes, That Christ most high God, I should not believe it ( because*  
rep

repugnant to reason ) but seek some other sense of those words. And the latter (the Romanists) would quite put reason out of office, and *in terminis* submit to a blind or implicit obedience without any examination, whereas *heretich* lies between both. Reason or Conscience is ~~not an~~ argument ( I mean in matters of Faith purely such ) that is, I do not therefore believe such a Doctrine of Faith to be true, because my reason or conscience, in itself and by vertue of rational and extrascripturall Arguments tells me it is true (for this were to make my reason be rule and standard of Truth) but my reason or conscience believes such a thing to be true, because it reads or hears such arguments and evidences from the Scripture is are the undoubted *principles* of the Truth. And thus reason is the instrument by which I apprehend the Argument which compels my believe : So againe the Spirit of God ( as in this controversy it is taken for the gifts or traces of a believing Soule ) or its ordinary suggestions in my mind are not the argument by which I am convinced of the Truth of a Doctrine, (for I may be deceived by a false spirit under the Title of Gods, and I am commanded to trie the Spirits and not to believe every spirit ) it is the instrument ( as I may so speak ) by which I am enabled to understand the weight and force of those Arguments which are recorded (suppose) in the scriptures, or rather to speak most properly, reason is the instrument, and Gods Spirit is the great helper and assistant by which that instrument is elevated and fitted to discern those lineaments of Truth which God hath lrawn in Scripture or elsewhere, whence alone the Arguments for proof of the Truth are derived : So now the state of the question is reduced to a narrow compasse ; and I shall lay it down in these Propositions,

8. Supreme and intallible Judge upon earth we know none, and I hope from what hath been said and proved

at large it appears that there is none, at least the Pope and Councill and Church of Rome is none.

2. An externall politicall judge in the Church we willingly acknowledge and reverently esteeme, The true and rightfull Governours of the Church orderly Assembled, and proceeding regularly in Councils (whether lesser or larger) are the externall judge, whose decisions are to be highly valued, whose orders are not rashly to be despised or contradicted, yet three Cautions we must interpose. 1. That this Judge is not infallible, but subject to error. 2. That this Judge being subject to a higher Authority, and tied to an higher rule, if its decisions or commands be manifestly repugnant to that superior Authority and rule, they are not to be received and obeyed, 3. That this Judge is constituted by God in the Church, not for the command of mens consciences, but for the regulation of their actions, and for the preservation of the peace of the Church, which is not violared by mens inward and unknown sentiments, but by their external demeanor and sensible effects of them: And therefore this is abundantly sufficient for the preservation of order and peace in the Church.

3. Every mans own reason and conscience is judge for himselfe, and for the guidance of his own actions: State it in this manner, and I know no hurt at all in making reason a Judge: Christ himselfe when he Preached in the World he propounds the Articles of Faith to the reasons of his hearers, and calls upon every one of them to judge (so far as concerned his own apprehensions or actions) Luke 12. 57. *Yea, and why even of your selves judge you not what is right.* Christ no where commands his hearers blindly to submit to the decrees of the present judge their Church, the high-Priest and Councill, but calls upon them to judge for themselves, to beware of the Leaven, i. e. the false Doctrine of their Rulers, *Matth. 16. 12.*

and



and (which is more) refers his own Doctrine to their searching, which is an act of reason, *Job. 5. 39. Search the Scriptures?* But alas this reason is imperfect and corrupt and dimighted in matters of Faith, therefore something farther is necessary. Therefore

*Prop. 4.* That reason may be a competent judge of matters of Faith; It is necessary that it be assisted and elevated by the Spirit of God, whereby of the rationally he is made a spiritual man, and *eo nomine* a fit judge of such affaires. *1 Cor. 2. 15. He that is Spirituall judgeth all things.* As that a man may exactly see those Heavenly Bodies which are at a great distance from us, it is necessary to look upon them thorough a Glasse, without which a man could not discern many of them: So are the aides of Gods Spirit to help our purblind reason, which without these could not discern things as farre off, according to *2 Pet. 1. 9.*

*Prop. 5.* The Holy Scriptures of the Old and New Testament are the Intallible rule and ground and touchstone of Faith, by which both Churches and all particular persons are to be regulated in their faith and manners, from which all controversies of Faith are to be decided and judged, to which all are perfectly subordinate, by which all the opinions of men and decisions of Councils are to be examined, and they that swerve from and are opposite to this rule, are *ipso facto* null and void, and so to be esteemed by all Christians. I rather call it a rule than a judge, because there is an *ἀνεσθησία* in the word, the appellation of judge by common use being appropriated to persons, but it is the voice and writing of our Sovereigne Lord & judg by which all inferior judges are to be guided in their decrees.

*Propos. 6.* Universall Tradition rightly understood (*viz.* the concurring testimony of all Churches, and ages, and persons in their Writings left us) is of great use and  
force,

force, and is the Vehiculum or Channel by which the Scripture, (which alone is our rule) is conveyed to us. But here I must adde these two cautions.

1. Tradition though necessary to convey the rule to us, yet is no part of the rule. I must here distinguish between *res tradita* the thing delivered, & *traditio* the Tradition or delivery of it: If Tradition be understood in the former sence (as the Papists understand it) for certain unscripturall Doctrines delivered by Tradition, we know no such thing, and by comparing the boldness of their pretensions to such Traditions, with the weakness of their proofs and evidences, we plainly discern they can make out no such thing: But if Tradition be taken for the conveyance or delivery it selfe, or for the Testimony of the Church successively given to the Truths and Books of the Scripture, we confesse it is of great use and in some sort necessary to bring the rule to us, yet (as I say) it is no part of the rule: As that bread which nourisheth me, it is necessary that it be brought to me in some Basket or other Vehiculum, yet it is the Bread alone; not the basket which nourisheth me: The Water of such a remote but excellent Spring which quencheth my thirst could not come to me, if there were not a channel to convey it, yet it is the Water alone which refresheth me, not the channel. The decrees or Acts of King and Parliament are the onely rule by which our forreigne plantations are governed, and to which such as are Judges there are tyed (yea so far tyed that if those Judges should imposit contrary commands; as for example, If they should command the people to rebell against the King, they are bound not onely to examine their commands, but to disobey them) But it is altogether necessary that there should be a ship wherein such Acts or decrees should be conveyed to them; yet it were a very absurd thing to say the Ship is a part of the rule, though the

Papists

Papists ( whilst from the necessity of Tradition they infer that it is a part of the rule) do apparantly runne into the same solecisme. In a word, Tradition was not appointed by Christ as a part of that ground upon which we were to build our rule, by which we were to try particular Doctrines and Articles of Faith; but was necessary, not *ex instituto Christi*, but *ex natura rei*, and from the condition of humane affaires, there being no other way (without a new revelation) possible or imaginable to convey the Gospell and Scriptures to those that were to live somany hundred years after the first publication of it: Tradition being to us, that which Eyes and Eares were to them that were Eye-witnesses of his convincing miracles, and Ear-witnesses of his irrefragable discourses, that is neither their Eyes and Eares were, nor to us Tradition is the Argument and ground of our Faith; but a necessary meanes or instrument to convey those Arguments and grounds of Scripture which were convincing and satisfactory.

2. This Tradition is no Act of Authority, but onely of testimony, not at all peculiar to the Church or generall Councils, but common to all antient Writers: Yea let it be observed as a very materiall consideration in this point, so far is the Capacity of a Church from being necessary to the validity of this Tradition and Testimony, concerning the great rule of our Faith the Holy Scriptures, that the Testimony and Tradition of such as neither are the Church nor any part of it, but enemies to it (I meane Jewes and Heathens) are in some respects more considerable, according to that known maxime--*Testimonium adversarii contra se est validissimum*. It being one of the best Arguments (and at this day so urged both by Protestants and Papists) for the truth of the Holy Scriptures, and particularly of the Gospell, that the truth of those Historical relations of Christs miracles was acknowledged

knowledged by the most Learned Jewes and Heathen that lived in antient times : And by those considerations we may discern the vanity of that triviall calumny of the great differences among Protestants about the rule of Faith and judge of Controversies, whereas by what hath been said ( which is no other then the common Doctrine of the Protestant Churches and Writers, however sometimes they seem to differ in *modo explicandi* ) it appears how all these severall things concur like to many Stones fitly compacted together to make up the building of our Faith ; which ( that I may in few words present it to the Readers review ) is this :

The Scripture is the Object, the onely rule and standard of Faith, by which all controversies of Faith are to be decided and judged, the *res credita*, and the *ratio credendi*. Tradition is the Vehicle to convey this rule to us and our times : Reason is the instrument by which I apprehend, or the eye by which I discern or see this rule : The spirit of God is the Eye-salve that anoints mine Eye and enables it to see this rule : The Church is the interpreter ( though not infallible and authentick ) the witness, the guardian of this rule, and the applicer of the generall rules of Scripture to particular cases and times and circumstances.

And things being thus stated ( which is really the sense of Protestants in this great point, as it were easy to shew from the confessions of our Churches and the Treatises of our most and choicest Authors ) it is not at all difficult to blow away with a breath those pitifull cavils, whereby they endeavour to perplex the mind of ignorant or prejudiced persons, lest the light of the Gospell should shine into their minds. One thing is worth our Observation, That diverse of the Popish arguments do wholly arise from, and depend upon, either some incommodious expressions of some Protestant Writers, or

some

some false exposition put upon them by the Adversaries; As for instance, when they argue against the Scripture from the nature of a Judge, that a Judge must hear parties, must not be mute, but passe sentence, &c. All these and many such cavillations are thus silenced by saying that which is true; that it is an *αὐτοπροσηγορία* and figurative expression when we call Scripture a Judge, in as much as it is the voice or writing of our Judge, and indeed it is a rule: So their Arguments against the judgment of reason, either have no weight to them at all, or else depend upon a scandalous and untrue suggestion, as if the Protestants made reason the Judge in a Socinian sense: So their Arguments against the Spirits being Judge do proceed I doubt from a wilful mistake (for in their Learned Writers it cannot be ignorance) as if the Protestants submitted Scripture and reason and all to the judgment of the Spirit in themselves in an Enthusiastick notion; which is so farre from being true, that they try and judge of the Spirit by the Word according to Apostolicall prescription. This being premised, I come now to treat with my Captaine, and weigh his Arguments that have any colour or appearance of truth in them.

And first he argues against reasons being the judge of Controversies: Concerning which let me be bold to say thus much, That the Papists themselves do make reason judge of Controversies as farre as the Protestants do, though both the one and other tye up this judge to a rule: If it be said the Protestants make the reason of every particular man judge, (which indeed they do, in the sense forementioned and for their own actions) so do the Papists make the reason of the Pope or a Councell the judge, For when they say the Pope or Councell is the Judge of Controversies: I would know what it is in them, if not their reason which is the judge; as it is their reason which examineth and heareth and considereth.

so sure it is the same reason which concludeth and judgeth, so that the question between the Papists and Protestants is not whether Reason be the judge, but whether the reason of particular persons, or the reason of the Pope or Councill.

The Arguments which he urgeth against the judgment of reason are so irrational that it is sufficient confutation to mention them.

1. (*Saith he*) Reason must submit to the Judge, *E.* it is not the Judge. *Ans.* It is true, supreme Judge it is not, but subordinate and tied to rule: Protestants assert no more.

2. The Judge must be Infallible; but reason is Fallible, *Ergo:* *Ans.* The Major is a pitifull *petitio principis*, They that help'd him to make his Book will tell him what it means.

3. If reason were Judge, a man might please God without Faith, for reason would teach us sufficiently how to please God. *Ans.* The same Argument will overthrow his Church: If the Church be the Judge, then a man may please God without faith, for the Church teacheth us sufficiently how to please God.

4. If Reason be Judge we must not believe what we do not understand.

*Ans.* *Non sequitur*, For this Judge is tied up to a Law and rule which commands us to believe what we do not understand.

But I am sick of such wofull Arguments, though the poore Captaine hath no better, and therefore I will quit that work and come to that which is more materiall *viz.* To try whether he hath any better against the Scripture: And here also, I shall do his cause that right as with him to take into consideration what is said by Mr *Cressy* in his *Exomologesis*, which I am the more willing to do, because if the Popish cause have any strength in it, and if the  
Doctrine

Doctrine of the Scripture alone being Judge and rule of Controversies be untrue and indefeasible (as they pretend it is) we may expect the demonstration of it from a man of his wit and learning and experience in the Controversy, as having thoroughly considered all pretensions and arguments of both parties, and taken in the advice of the most famed Doctors of the Romish Church: But I must not dissemble that I was woefully disappointed in the perusal of Mr *Cressy's* piece, and whereas I expected something solid and substantiall, or at least very plausible, which I might have some ground in charity to believe might give at least a colour for his change, I find little in him worthy of consideration, but what hath already received satisfactory Answers: Yet because the cause affords no better Arguments, I shall briefly consider what he and the Captaine and his assistants deliver in this matter.

That the Scripture is not the onely rule of Faith and Judge of Controversies, is the Proposition they attempt to prove, and their Arguments are those which follow.

*Arg. 1.* Scripture cannot be this Judge and Rule, because it doth not answer its end, for they that own this Judge disagree among themselves, Everard Epist. p. 33. *Scripture doth not reconcile them. Thus Cressy, by this rule it is impossible that ever Controversies should be ended. Sect. 2. chap. 4. n. 1.*

*Ans.* Scripture might be (as really it was) designed instituted and ordained for the ruling of mens Faith and the judging and deciding Controversies, though through the depravednesse of men this end might not be obtained: If this Argument have any weight in it, I may upon the same ground argue thus: Preaching of the Gospell was not instituted for the salvation of the World, because it doth not answer its end, but proves to many a favour

of death : Or the Law of God was not instituted by God for a rule of Life, because it doth not obtaine its end, and men will not be ruled by it : In a word let it be observed, if this Argument prove any thing, it proves what the very Papists deny, that the Scripture is not so much as a part of the rule, neither of Faith nor manners, for still according to the present Argument it doth not Answer its end, for there is no one controversie in Faith, which Scripture alone decides so as to silence all differences, which is the thing pretended necessary to a Judge of Controversies. For the further discovery of the impertinency and vanity of this Argument, however it is their *Goliath* which they most boast of, I shall offer them this *Dilemma* relating to that power of ending all differences among Christians which they suppose was necessary for, and by Christ committed to the Judge of controversies Either (I say) that power is absolute, unconditionall and effectuell, and if so, there could be no Heresies, Schismes, or differences in the Christian World, which wee see is most false, or it is a conditionall power sufficient of it self for the ending of differences, though frustrable and impedible in its effects by the ignorance or perversaesse of men (which is the reall truth) And in this sence the Scripture may be judge, *i. e.* there is enough in it said and clearly delivered, by which all controversies might be ended, if men would be humble, studious, and self-denying : and in the former sence the Church of *Rome* is no judge of Controversies. Peradventure it will be said that all men are bound to submit and hearken to all the decrees of the Church of *Rome*, and when they do so submit, it is an effectuell means to end all differences : In the very same manner and upon farre better grounds I say of the Scripture, that all are bound to submit and hearken to all its Councils and decrees, and when they do so, it will effectually end all Controversies



nities: If it be further said, that the Church hath a power  
 of coercion to compel dissenters to submit: I answer either  
 at coercion they speak of is spirituall by Church cen-  
 sures and excommunication, &c. or civill by corporall  
 penalties, death, &c. If they understand it of civill coercion,  
 it is not at all necessary nor intrinsecall to an Ecclesiasti-  
 call judge of controversies, otherwise the Apostles (who  
 had not this civill power) nay Christ himselfe (who de-  
 cided that he was judge or ruler) should not be such a  
 judge, and the Church for the first 300 years had no  
 judge of controversies: Nay, the Papists themselves in  
 sentence at least abjudicate this from the Church, and  
 refer it wholly to the civill power: If they speak of a spi-  
 rituall coercion, then the Scripture hath such a power of  
 inflicting spirituall penalties upon its violaters & contem-  
 ners, such as obduration, and ejection from the presence  
 of God, and such excommunication as the other is but a  
 shadow of it: And whether they speak of one or other,  
 a Protestant Judge of controversies is not destitute of  
 her advantage: If it be remembered that the Prote-  
 stants own an Ecclesiasticall Politicall Judge, which  
 Judge although their modesty will not suffer them to  
 pretend to Infallibility, and a power to oblige all people to  
 receive all their decrees though anti-scripturall, without  
 enquiry; and though they say with the Apostle, they have  
 their power for edification, not for destruction, 2 Cor.  
 13. 10. and they can do nothing against the Truth but  
 to bring out the Truth, and though it is their peo-  
 ple's duty, which was the councill of the Apostle to his people,  
 1 Cor. 11. 1. *Be followers of me even as I also am of Christ:*  
 yet they have a power to explaine and maintaine the  
 doctrines of the Scripture, and they acknowledge a pow-  
 er in the Magistrate by civill sanctions and penalties to  
 repress and restraine such as shall corrupt the Truth  
 and infect peoples soules with the poyson of Hereticall

Doctrines. And this may abundantly serve for Answer to their *Achilles* or principall argument which makes such a noise in the world.

*Arg. 2.* Scripture cannot be a perfect rule, because some books of Scripture are lost, and it is the whole Scripture which is this rule.

*Ans. 1.* Then Tradition also cannot be a rule, for diverse Traditions are lost as *Cressy* confesseth, *Sett. 1. Ch. 8. n. 5.* and all the Papists acknowledg.

*Ans. 2.* It doth not at all appeare that any one of those Books are lost which concerned controversies of Faith, or the rule of Life; All which to this day hath been proved is this, That some Books Written by Holy men and Prophets are lost: But it is a vaine imagination, without the shadow of a proof, that all which was written by such men was a part of Canonically or Divine Scripture, for we read that the *Holy men of God spake as they were moved by the Holy Ghost*, which inspired them not at all times, but onely when he pleased, there being this difference between the spirits inspiration of Christ and all other Holy men, that it was in Christ without measure, and without difference of time, but in the Apostles it was a gift, confined to such seasons and proportions as God saw fit for them. Is any man so absurd as to think that every letter which a Prophet or Apostle might write about any private affaires was a part of the Sacred Scripture? Or if *Solomons* *Herball* were extant, must it need be admitted into the Canon of the Sacred Scripture? Or how can they prove (and if they do not prove it, this Argument is impertinent) that the Histories which *Joshua*, or *Nathan*, or *Simeon*, or *Gad*, &c. might or did write concerning the Warres of the Lord, or the Civill transactions of the Kingdomes of *Israel* and *Judah* must needs be a part of the Canon? Or did the temporary transient and extraordinary inspiration of the

the Holy-Ghost deprive them of their common gifts and faculties? And was the capacity of a Prophet inconsistent with that of an Historian? or because *Balaam* was once inspired, must we needs Canonize all that afterwards he spake, if it were extant? or because *Hannah* was once inspired, 1 *Sam.* 2. and *Simon*, and *Elizabeth* Luk. 1. did ever any man; unlesse in a dream, imagine that all their after Discourses were Canonickall?

*Ans.* 3. Although *fragmenta aurisunt pretiosa* the least shreds of Scripture are of inestimable value, yet we must distinguish between the essentiall and integrall parts of the rule of Faith, every part and parcell of it is a choice blessing for our *benefit* and more abundant direction and consolation, yet is it not an essentiall part of the rule of Faith; for the farre greatest part of those sacred Books is spent in the explication of such general lawes and directions as were of themselves sufficient *strictè loquendo*, or the repetition of the same things which mans dulnesse and backwardnesse to such things made highly expedient and beneficiall: The five Books of *Moses* were sufficient to Salvation before any of the other Books were indited, and the following Writings of the Prophets were but Comments upon them, which if by Gods Providence they had been lost, no doubt the first five Books would have been sufficient for Salvation for that state of the Church: So when *S. Matthew* had Written his Gospell wherein the Doctrine of the person and office and works of Christ (who is the marrow of both Testaments, and the sole sufficient object of saving knowledge *Job.* 17. 3.) is clearly revealed and fully proved, I do assert (and let any of our Adversaries prove the contrary if they can) that that had been sufficient for our Salvation: And yet it must be acknowledged a wonderfull favour from God that he hath so plentifully provided for us; and so carefully watched by his Provi-  
den

dence for the preservation of the severall Books of Scripture, that all the wit and learning of Adversaries can only furnish them with two instances of Apostolical Writings which they suppose to be lost *viz.* one Epistle from *Lao-dicea*, and another to the Corinthians.

*Arg.* 3. A rule must be plaine and cleare, but the Scriptures are dark and doubtful; and that in things appertaining to salvation, as appears from 2 *Pet.* 3. 16. *things hard to be understood which sh: that are unlearned and unstable wrest to their destruction* : Now this could not bring destruction, if they were not hard in things appertaining to salvation : And here the Captain musters up severall necessary Doctrines which he supposeth not to be clearly laid downe in Scripture.

*Ans.* The Scripture is plaine and cleare in things necessary to Salvation, as hath been abundantly evinced by Protestants out of expresse Scriptures, and consent of Fathers: But that belongs to another point, and I doe not love to mingle distinct Questions together, therefore to them I shall referre the Reader, onely I shall take notice of such assaults as he hath made upon this Doctrine.

For the Text 2 *Pet.* 3. 16. I do confesse I do not meet with any passage so plausible as this in his whole Booke: But the solution of the doubt is not difficult: If you consider, 1. To whom these things are said to be dark: even to ignorant, unstable, ungodly men: When Protestants say Scripture is cleare, they do not mean it is so to those that are Blind, or them that shut their Eyes, or have discoloured Eyes, (and such are they of whom those things are said) but unto such as are humble, and diligent in the use of meanes to find out the Truth; not onely some passages of *St Paul* but in generall *all Divine and Spirituall Truths* are darke to the naturall man (and such there is no reason to doubt these were) as is positively

is asserted by the Apostle *S. Paul*, 1 *Cor.* 2. 14. *The natural man receiveth not the things of the Spirit of God, because foolishness is unto him: neither can he know them, because they are spiritually discerned;* and consequently, if Popish argument from this place have any force, in it, onely some parts of Scripture will be dark, but not part of it will be plaine, which the most impudent it durst never yet assert. 2. The wresting of the ture in any of its truths, or doctrines is so great a sin, it may well be called destructive, though the doctrine wrested be not simply necessary to salvation; as disbelief and contempt of any Truth or assertion, ly delivered by God, is confessed to be damnable, though the matter of the assertion be merely circumstantial, and not at all in it self necessary to salvation.

*St Paul's Assertion*, or difficult passages, might be had to destruction, although the matter of them was necessary to be known, & well understood in order to salvation. As for instance; This passage of *S. Paul*, *things are lawfull for me*, (scilicet, all indifferent things, where there speaks of the use of meats, or observation of s.) This I say is not a fundamental Truth, nor is the ledge of it necessary to Salvation, yet when the Lignes do abuse this Scripture, to justify themselves in the radice of all wickednesse, doubtlesse they wrest the tures to their own destruction. Besides, the matter of the text may be of lesser importance, and the knowledge of not necessary to Salvation, and the first and main mistake of it, may be in it self inconsiderable, yet that may usher in other, and those higher mistakes, (as we see error is fruitful, and grows worse and worse;) and at last end in destruction; as that Cloud, which it was no bigger then a mans hand, did quickly overtake the whole Heavens. The doctrine of Predestination *with this confesse is not fundamentall*, since their own  
Doctors

Doctors are divided about it; yet if any man from *St. Paul's* assertions of the efficacy and immutability of Predestination, should infer the unnecessariness of Sanctification to Salvation, (as some have done) doubtlesse this man would wrest the Scriptures to his own destruction. But the Captain is not contented with a generall imputation of darknesse to the Scripture, but pretends severall Instances of things necessary to Salvation, which are not plain and clear in the Scriptures: his Instances are these. 1. The nature and number of the Sacraments. 2. The number of the Canonical Books, and that the Scriptures are the word of God. 3. The incorruption of the Scripture. 4. The understanding the true sense of Scripture, which is literal, which mystical. 5. The number of fundamental points. 6. The doctrine of the Trinity: and 7. other doctrines concerning the baptizing of Infants; and womens receiving the Eucharist, and the observation of the Lords day, and the doctrine which condemnes Rebaptization. All these (saith he) are necessary to Salvation, and yet Scripture is not plain and clear in them. So that here are two assertions, and both of them false in most of the Instances, and all are false in one of them. It pitties me to trifle away time in the particular answer of such impertinent allegations, did not the weakness of some in believing all that is boldly asserted, make it necessary.

For the 1. The Scripture is plain enough in describing the nature of those two Sacraments, which Christ hath instituted, as the Captain might easily have informed himself, if instead of going to *Knot*, and *Fiat Lux* &c. he had looked into almost any of our Protestant Systems, or common-places of Divinity, whither I refer the Reader, having somewhat else to do, then to transcribe common places: And for the other 5 Sacraments I cannot say they are delivered in Scripture *more clearly* then the others,

but I may say, they are *less darkly*, because indeed delivered there at all, being only a fiction of their  
 of which God may say: *They never came into my*

the 2. It is a crude and false assertion which the  
 am layen down; That it is necessary to salvation to  
 ve all the books of the holy Scriptures to be the word  
 of God, and to believe nothing to be the word of God  
 is Apocryphal. If the latter part be true, woe to  
 Church of Rome that now is, which hath owned those  
 books for the word of God in the Council of Trent,  
 and by the judgment of so many most learned Fathers,  
 and Councils, and the Church of so many succes-  
 sing ages have ever been held for Apocryphal, as no ra-  
 man can doubt, that shall take the pains to read  
 of these excellent pieces, *Raynolds de libris Apo-*  
*cris, on Bishop Cosens his Scholasticall history of the*  
*of the Scripture.* And if the former part be true,  
 we must damne all those Fathers and Churches, who  
 both Papists and Protestants acknowledge, did some-  
 times doubt of some books now universally received  
 for sacred, we must damne all the former ages, and  
 Churches, and innumerable holy and learned writers,  
 even many of the most famous Papists themselves;  
 did all disown and disbelieve some at least of those  
 books, which (if we take the judgment of the *Trent*  
*Council*) are and were a part of the word of God. The  
 same is, (and so it is generally owned by Protestant wri-  
 ters) That the belief of those Truths contained in the  
 Scriptures is necessary to Salvation, though happily a man  
 through ignorance or error should doubt about some  
 book. It is necessary that I should believe the history  
 of Christs life and death, but it is not necessary to Salva-  
 tion simply and absolutely to believe that the Gospel of  
 Mark (for instance) was written by Divine inspirati-

on. This may appear from hence, because Faith is sufficient for Salvation, and *faith comes by hearing*, Rom. 10 as well as by reading: now as Faith might be, and really was wrought by the hearing of the doctrine and history of Christ, when preached by such Ministers as were not divinely inspired, so might it be wrought by the reading of such things, when written by the very same persons, and consequently it was not, and is not necessary to the working of Faith, (and therefore to the procuring of Salvation,) to believe, That St. *Marks* Gospel was written by Divine inspiration. And yet I do not assert this, as if I thought that it were not a very great sin, (especially in and after so much light about it) to disbelieve any one book of the Scriptures, there being so many evident characters of a Divine inspiration upon the particular books, besides the general assertion, 2 Tim. 3, 16. *All Scripture is given by divine inspiration*, and other convincing places, but onely to shew, That (which is a certain and evident Truth) it is not simply and absolutely, and *ex natura rei* necessary for every person to believe every particular Book to be the word of God, but a serious and practical believe of the Truths contained in those Books, may be sufficient to Salvation, even where there is an ignorance (if not wilfull and affected) of the Divine Authority of some book or books of Scripture.

3. For the Third thing; the incorruption of the Scripture, I Answer

1. The Scriptures incorruption in substantial and considerable points, besides that it is confessed by the learned Papists (as I have shewed before,) doth sufficiently appear from it self, by the collation of one place of Scripture with another, as also by the collation of several copies. And one great argument of it may be fetched from (that which seems to thwart it.) *viz.* the various readings which learned men have observed out of diverse copies,



copies, let any man look into them as he finds them collected in the late *Polyglotte Bible*, and his own eyes shall witness; that howsoever the differences of Readings are numerous, yet they are not of any moment, and indeed the differences in lesser matters are a considerable evi-  
dence of the Scriptures uncorruptedness in greater, wherein the copies do wonderfully consent.

2. If the Scriptures not evidencing its own incorruption, hinder its being a rule, then neither can the Scripture be so much as a part of our Rule, (which yet is granted by the most insolent of our Adversaries) for so the argument will carry it, if there be any strength in it, nor was the Decalogue a rule of life to the following generations of the Israelites, nor can the old and unrepealed Acts of Parliament be a Rule to England, nor yet van Tradition be a Rule to the Papists; for the Papists not only confesse its insufficiency to evince its own uncorruptedness, but acknowledge its actual corruption in severall points, (as hath been shewed before:) nor can the Decrees of Popes and Councils be a rule, which being writings, mult needs be lyable to the same imperfections and corruptions, that the Scriptures because writings are said to be subject to: and consequently there is no rule neither for Papists nor Protestants, but every one may do that which seems right in his own eyes.

4. He pretends it is necessary to Salvation to understand which is the true sense of Scriptures, when it is to be taken literally, when mystically, and this (saith he) cannot be understood from sole Scripture.

*Ans.* Here also both Propositions are remarkably false:  
1. It is not necessary to Salvation to a Christian to understand the true sense of every Scripture: if it were; what shall become of those Legions of poor deluded Papists, into whose devotion ignorance is so considerable an ingredient? who neither understand the sense, nor are  
per-

permitted to read the words of the Scripture. 2. The sense of Scripture in fundamental points is clear and intelligible, and that from Scripture, which is its own best Interpreter. And if we consult the best Exposition, whether Popish or Protestant, we shall find, they never do well unfold Scripture riddles, (if I may so speak, as when they plow with the Scriptures Heifer. Every puny knows the collection of parallel, or seemingly repugnant places; and the observation of the scope and coherence, and the like, are the best Keyes to find out the true sense of the Scriptures, and sufficient to discover it, unlesse the readers ignorance or negligence, pride or prejudice stand in his way. I will take an instance from the Captain himself of those Scriptures which confute the *Arrians*: Joh. 10. 30. *I and my father are one*: but (saith the Captain) the *Arrian* will say, this is meant of Oneness in affection, as Joh. 17. 21. And here my Captain is gravelled, and half made an *Arrian*, and because he could not answer the *Arrian*, he concludes again, no body else can: But wiser men would have told him, That this *Arrian* glosse is confuted out of the Scripture, both out of the present chapter; (the Captain and *Arrian* being more blind then the Jewes, who understood Christs meaning better, viz. This he made himself God; v. 33.) and from other places of Scripture, where Christ is expressly called *God*, Joh. 1. 1. *the true God*, 1 Joh. 5. 20. *and thought it no robbery so he equall with God*, Phil. 2. 6. And indeed the Council of Nice (as I shewed in the foregoing discourse) did confute the *Arrian* Heresy out of the Scriptures, they saw no need of going further.

5. He alledgeth the number of fundamentall points, which (saith he) the Scripture determines not.

*Ans.* This is most false. The Scripture doth sufficiently determine fundamentall points: I must not here run into another controversy concerning the number of fundament-

laments: This may suffice at present, That the Scripture doth not presse all Truths with equal vehemency, that there are some points, wherein the Scripture doth, though not approve of, yet dispence with differing opinions in Christians: such as those were concerning dayes, and meates, and ceremonies in Religion: and there are other points, which it urgeth upon us with highest penalties; such as that in *Joh. 8. 24.* *If ye believe not that I am he, ye shall dye in your sins.* To me this is a rule: That to which God promiseth or annexeth salvation, is surely sufficient for salvation; I care not one straw for all the Romane Thunder-claps of Damnation, where I have one promise from God for my salvation. I am assured by God that to fear God, and keep his commandments, is the whole duty of man, *Eccles. 12. 13.* *That he that feareth God, and worketh righteousness, is accepted of him, Act. 10. 35.* *That this is life eternal, to know thee to be the onely true God and Jesus Christ whom thou hast sent: Joh. 17. 3.* and consequently if I know him, and believe in him, his person, and office, and work, I may humbly put in my claime for eternal life, and have not so much reason to feare their cursing of me, (knowing that the curse causelesse shall not come) as they have to feare the curse of God, and an addition to their plagues for adding to God's word, *Rev. 22. 18.* In a word, the fundamentals or substantialls of Religion do apparently lie in two things, the Law, and the Gospel: the Scripture tels me, *that love is the fulfilling of the law, Rom. 13. 10.* *that he that loveth Christ shall be loved of his father, Joh. 14. 21.* *that hereby we know that we are passed from death to life, because we love the brethren, 1 Joh. 3. 14.* It tels me also, *That faith in Christ is the fulfilling of the Gospel: ye believe in God, believe also in me, Joh. 14. 1.* and those things are written, *that ye might believe, that Jesus is the Christ the son of God, and that believing ye might have life in his name, Joh. 20. 31.* Christ hath assured

assured us, (it seems he should have asked his Vicary leave for it,) *He that believeth on me hath everlasting life.* Joh. 3. 30. For my part I am not afraid to venture *my* salvation upon this promise: and for Popish comminations and curses, I shall only say with the Psalmist, *Let them curse, but blesse thou,* Psal. 109. 28.

By these things we see the Scripture sufficiently informs us of fundamentals. To which I might adde the common sense of Gods Church, and the learned Ministers in all ages, it having been acknowledged by the most eminent Doctors, both antient and modern, both Popish and Protestant, (as may be seen at large in *Dr. Potters want of Charity charged upon Romanists*, and *M. Chillingworths* Defence of it,) That the Creed, commonly called the Apostles Creed, doth contain in it a compleat body of the fundamentals of salvation for the *Credenda*, and all the Articles of the Creed are sufficiently evidenced from the Scriptures, as I could with great facility demonstrate: but I study brevity.

But you must know, the Church of *Rome* hath another notion of Fundamentals, a rare notion I tell you, for you shall not find the like either in Scripture, or any antient Author. They make the Churches definition the rule of Fundamentals: That is a Fundamental Truth, and *de fide*, which the Church determines and decrees, though never so inconsiderable, and that is no Fundamental, nor *de fide*, which the Churches hath not determined, though it be never so material. Thus to fast in Lent, and on Fridaies if the Church command it, is now become a Fundamental, and if any man obstinately refuse it, *God will assuredly condemne such a person*, saith an English Apostate, *Cressy sett*: 2. ch. 13. n. 2. though he there confesseth it is but an action little more then circumstantial: yet on the other side it is no Fundamental to hold, That all men (except Christ) are conceived in sin, because the Church (for sooth) hath

not determined the Question of the Blessed Virgin. Thus with the Romanists it is a fundamental doctrine to believe that *Paul* left his Cloak at *Troas*, (namely if the Church injoyn you to believe it, for there is the knack, it is not Fundamental, because *S. Paul* asserts it, *2 Tim. 4. 13.* but because *S. Peters* successor or the Church injoyns you to believe it:) but it is no Fundamental, that Christ is God, if the Church doth not oblige you to believe it. Did I say it was not a Fundamental? I do them wrong in not speaking the whole truth; for so far are they from owning it for a Fundamental Article, that they will not allow it to be an article or object of our Faith, without such confirmation and injunction from the Church, as I shew'd in the beginning of the foregoing Discourse. But this is so grosse a cheat, and such a groundlesse imposture, wholly destitute of all appearance of proof, that it is a vanity to spend time in the confuting of it. If any Papist think otherwise, let him give us solid proofs, That the Pope or Councel have such dominion over our Faith, That Fundamentals are all at their mercy; though methinks the very mention of such a conceit is abundant confutation, nor can any thing be more absurd, then to say, That it is no Fundamental to believe that *God is, and that he is a rewarder of them that diligently seek him*, (unlesse the Churches Authority command us to believe it,) and that it is a Fundamental to believe that (which so many of the Antients did not believe,) *viz.* the falsehood of the Millenary opinion, or of the admission of departed Saints to the Beatifical Vision before the day of Judgement, (because these are determined by the Church:) And there is nothing which more essentially overthrowes the Popish conceit of Fundamentals, then the consideration of the Pillar upon which they build it, which is the Churches Infallible authority, as the Answerer of Bishop *Land* Discourseth, whose great argument is this: *whofe*

Who refuseth to believe any thing sufficiently propounded to him for a truth revealed from God, commits a damnable sin: but whosoever refuseth to believe any point sufficiently propounded to him or defined by the Church as matter of faith, refuseth to believe a thing sufficiently propounded to him for a truth revealed from God: this is proved from hence, because general Councils cannot erre. Where to say nothing of the Major, you see this man proves (and the Church of Rome hath no better proofs) *incertum per incertum*, their notion of Fundamentals from their opinion of Councils infallibility: and the infallibility of Councils having been abundantly evinced to be but a Chimzrical Imagination, I must needs conclude, That the foundation being fallen, the superstructure needs no strength of argument to pull it down. If any desire to see this wild conceit baffled, he may find it done in that excellent discourse of Mr *Stillingfleets*, *part. I. chap. 2, 3, 4.*

For the sixth particular, the doctrine of the Trinity: it is true, that is a real Fundamental; but to say, that is not clearly proved from the Scripture; and for one that pretends he was a Protestant to say thus, I confesse it is one of those many arguments, which gives us too much occasion to ascribe the Captains change to any thing rather then to the convictions of his conscience, or the evidence of his cause. Behold the harmony between Socinianisme and Popery! Rather then not assert the Churches authority, these men will renounce the great principles of Christianity, and put this great advantage into the Socinians hands, to confesse that they cannot be confuted by Scripture. But the learned Papists are of another mind in their lucid intervals; and some of them (as *Smiglecius*) have sufficiently overthrowed the Socinians Herefy from Scripture evidence: however I am sure Protestants have abundantly evinced it. Let any man read but those excellent discourses of *Placens* about the Præexistence of Christ

Christ before his birth of the Virgin, and his Divinity, and he will be of another mind. But this shews the Captain was prepared to receive any thing, that could so easily believe a proposition, which he could not but know from his own experience to be horribly false, unlesse he were shamefully ignorant.

7. For the remaining points, they split upon the same Rocks with the former, for there is none of them but is sufficiently evident from Scripture, as hath been fully proved by those who have treated of those matters: (but I must forbear digressions.) And besides, (in the sense he intends) he will find an hard matter to prove their necessity to salvation: if he think otherwise, let him try his strength.

And this may satisfy the third argument concerning the Scriptures darkness in things said to be necessary to salvation.

A fourth argument urged against the Scriptures supremacy is, that we have not the Originals, but onely Copies and Translations, and these made by fallible men, and therefore it cannot be a certain rule of our Faith. This hath been answered in the former Discourse, it will suffice therefore briefly to suggest some few things.

1. This argument (if solid and weighty) will prove that no Copies nor Translations can be a Rule to us, that onely the Original Decalogue, which was written by Gods own finger, was a Rule to the Jewes, and consequently, that Transcript of it which by Gods appointment the Prince had, and was obliged to read, was no rule to him: which how false it is, will appear from *Deut.* 17. 18. 19. — *When he sitteth upon the Throne, — he shall write him a Copy of this Law in a Book out of that which is before the Priest the Levites, — and he shall read therein, — that he may learn to keep all the words of this Law, and these Statutes to do them. By which the Reader will quick-*

ly discern what weight is in this part of the Discourse; That a Copy cannot be a certain rule, for the Princes rule is but a Copy, and the Transcription of that not limited to an infallible hand. When *Moses* of old time was read in the Synagogues every Sabbath day, *Acts* 15. 21. it is to be presumed, each of them had not the Original of God's writing; yet was it never rejected from being a rule upon that account. What rare work would this Notion make in a Kingdome, if throughly prosecuted? Belike the Captaine doth not hold his Statute book a rule to him, because it is not the Original. And observe the horrible partiality of these men: The Decrees of the Pope or Council, suppose of *Trent.*, are a Rule and a certain one too to our English Papists, though they have nothing of them but a Copy and a Translation; but the Scripture cannot be a Rule, because it is onely a Copy and Translation. The law of God or of the Church is a rule to the bearers, when it is delivered onely by a Popish Priest (and he confessedly fallible) by word of mouth, and it ceaseth to be a rule, when it is delivered by writing by a fallible hand: yet surely the one is but a copy as well as the other, though made by diverse instruments.

2. The copies and Translations of Scripture are a sure and certain rule, because they do sufficiently evidence themselves to be the word of God, and the same for substance with the Original. The incorruption of the Scriptures in substantiall things is sufficiently evinced from the confession of its greatest Adversaries the Papists, from the consent of Copies taken by persons of several ages, and far distant places, and contrary principles, from the innumerable multitude of copies every where dispersed, and the constant jeaiouly and watchfulnesse of so many wise and zealous Christians, ready to observe the least considerable corruption, & give warning of it, and many other considerations. All those arguments which are pleaded



ded both by Papists and Protestants for the Divinity of the Scripture, they reach to copies and Translations: In these, as well as in the Original is the majesty of the Style, the sublimity of the doctrines, the purity of the matter, the excellency of the design: To these as well as the Originals God hath given so many signal testimonies by the conversion of thousands, by frequent and illustrious miracles, by the cooperation of his Spirit with them in the hearts of his people, and many other arguments, which (when a Papist is in a good mood, and disputing with a Pagan) must passe for undeniable demonstrations of the truth of Christianity and the Divinity of the Scriptures. And for the differences in Translations, (either noted by the Papists, or confessed by any of the Protestants,) which the Captain makes a great Flourish with, and other Papists make such triumphs at, they are so petite and trivial, and so little concerning the substance and foundation of Religion or the Scriptures, that to me it affords an unquestionable evidence, That our Translations are unblameable in fundamentall places, because all their great wits and learned Doctors to this day could not discover any such mistakes, though they have made it their businesse to find them out. But I shall say no more to this argument in this place, having in the former part of the Treatise spoken to it.

A fifth argument is taken from the seeming contradictions which are in Scripture, nor resolveable by the Scripture. Hence (saith the Captain) Reason conceiveth her self to have this infallible demonstration, *viz.* no one who speaketh two things, the one contrary to the other, is infallible in speaking; but the Scripture so speaketh, therefore saith Reason the Scripture is not in fallible in speaking. Nay (he might and should have said) the Scripture is not credible in speaking: and therefore say I, by the *virtue* of this argument the Captain must either ac-  
knowledge

knowledge himselfe an-unreasonable man, or an Atheist: I tell you it was good hap, That instead of the Catholick Gentleman he did not meet with an Atheist, for the arguments which convinced him are indifferently calculated for either Meridian. But for all those seeming contradictions, the short Answer is this.

1. That there are no such places, but are capable of convenient reconciliations, as hath been already made good by severall learned men both Papists and Protestants, who have professedly treated of those matters, and discovered the vanity of this objection. And if it were granted, That there are some places which men have not yet hit upon the right way of reconciling them, that is no evidence of the impossibility of it, since we can give instances in others, which in former times were thought as insoluble, as any now are, which the learning and diligence of after ages hath fully cleared from all semblance of contradiction.

2. Those seeming contradictions are either reconcilable out of Scripture, or else are but historical difficulties, not at all necessary to salvation. The Captain should do well to put the parts of his discourse together, and see how they agree, because he will not, I will do it for him. The Proposition which Protestants assert, and he attempts to disprove is, That the Scripture is a perfect Rule in things necessary to salvation. This he disproves by instancing in some insoluble difficulties in matters unnecessary to salvation. But we must pardon him, it is *visum causa*, the cause affords no better arguments.

A sixth argument is this. Scripture is no sufficient rule, because it is lyable to diverse and contrary expositions.

An invincible argument, by which a man may dispute all Rules out of the world. *Probatnr.* The Decalogue is no rule of life or manners, for the Pharisees understood it one way, Christ another, *Mat. 5.* The Statutes of the Kingdome

are no rule, for learned Lawyers differ in their expositions, The Decrees of Popes and Councils are no rule, because lyable to diverse and contrary expositions, so farre, that *Gratian* the compiler of their Canon Law hath one entire Title *De Concordantia discordantium Canonum*, i. e. concerning the reconciling of disagreeing Canons: And there is this remarkable difference between the condition of the Romish and our affairs: our differences are in the exposition and accommodation of the rule, but Popish differences are in the Text and rule it self, since there are amongst them not only diverse and contrary expositions of the same Canon, (which yet is sufficient to take off all their glorying over us, and to bring them to our levell) but indeed there are contrary Texts; the decrees and sentences of one Pope directly contrary to another, and one Council to another. Pope *Stephen* nulls the decrees of *Formosus*, the three next Popes null the decrees of *Stephen*, and reestablish those of *Formosus*. *Sergius* the third comes after, and again nulls *Formosus* his decree. But I will tell you of a greater matter, even no lesse then the Authentick Translation of the Bible: *Sixtus* the 5th sets forth one Bible *An. 1590*, not rashly, but deliberately, with the advice of his Cardinals, the assistance of the most learned men of all the Christian world; (they are his own words,) corrects the errors of the Press with his own hand, imposeth this upon the whole Church. Within 3 years comes *Clemens* the 8th, and he puts forth another Edition; not onely diverse, but in several passages directly contrary to it, (for which I refer the reader either to those two Bibles themselves, or to Dr *James* his *Bellum Papale*, and the Defence of it, where he shall find above a thousand differences between them,) yet *Clemens* suppresseth all other Translations, and enjoynes this for the onely Authentick Translation, and so it is held to this day. The like I might shew of Councils, as it were

easy to furnish the Reader with many instances not of the seeming but real contradictions of Popes and Councils among themselves, and yet (forsooth) the appearance of a contradiction must exaustrate the Scriptures, when real contradictions shall not prejudice the Authority of Pope and Council; so true it is, That some may better steal a Horse than others look over the hedge.

The seventh assault which the Captain makes is this. *If the Scripture be our sole rule and Judge, then it was so in the Apostles dayes, and if so, the Authority of the Apostles ceased when they had done writing.*

1 Answer 1. The Consequence may very well be denied from the Apostles times to ours. The argument is this: Scriptures were not the onely rule, when there were several governours of the Church acknowledged on all hands to be infallible both singly and joyntly: *Ergo*, it is not the onely rule now, when there is no person nor persons in the Church, but who is proved to be fallible. For this is the case at this day, unlesse the Captain and Mr Cressy and the rest will change their notes, and in stead of the Pope and Council combined, say that the Pope alone is infallible, wherein I desire to understand their mind.

2. The other Consequence hath not a Dram more of Truth in it: for if the Scripture were the sole rule, yet did not the Apostolical Authority cease. It is no diminution to their Authority to say, they had not a power superior to the Scripture or the word of God, *i. e.* That the Servant was not above his Master; the Apostles never pretended to such a power, but rather carried themselves in all things as became those who professed their subjection to the word of their God and Lord. Observe the manner of their proceeding in that great Council, *Act. 15.* still you shall find the Scripture is the rule, by which they guide the whole debate, and from which they draw their conclusion, as none that read that chapter can deny. You may

may observe that an Apostle (and he too of so great Authority that he durst reprove *St Peter* to his face *Gal. 2.*) makes no scruple of circumscribing his own Authority within the limits of Gods Word, and he repeats it *in rememorian*, *Though we or an Angel from Heaven preach any other Gospell unto you then that which we have Preached unto you, let him be accurſed*, *Gal. 1.8.* I know it is said by *Mr White* in his Apology for Tradition, that this placemakes for Tradition rather than for Scripture, and for what the Apostles delivered by word of mouth, nor what they left in Writing: To which the reply is most easy, that since the Doctrine delivered by the Apostles, either by word or Writing is and muſt be confessed to be of equall Authority ( the Councell of *Trent* goes no higher while they assert that Scripture and Tradition are to be received *pari pietatis affectu ac reverentia*, with equall piety and reverence ) it consequently followes, that he who renounceth all pretensions of Authority Superior, or not subordinate to the one, cannot be said with any colour of sence to challenge a Supremacy over the other: The Apostles had not so learned Christ as they who arrogate the name of their Successors have: The power they claimed was not Autocratoricall and despoticall, having dominion over the peoples Faith, and being Lords over Gods Heritage, but onely Ministeriall, not for destruction, but for edification, not coordinate, but subject unto their Master and his Word.

The last reason he urgeth is, that this opinion of sole Scripture makes every man Judge who take upon them to read and understand the Scripture.

*Anſw. 1.* If it be meant a private Judge, so farre as it concernes his own actions, It is true, and that Judgment (as I have shewed) the Scripture allowes and enjoyes to private Christians, and informes us of the sad condition of those that neglecting their own judgment, give up themselves

themselves to a blind obedience to their rulers (an error common to the Jewes of old and the Papists now) assuring us this is no excuse nor security to them, *but if the blind lead the blind both will fall into the Ditch*, *Math. 23. 14.*

2. The Papists themselves however they renounce this principle of every mans being Judge in words and shew, yet they receive it in truth and practise upon it, and whatever noise they make of Fathers and Councils and the Pope and Church, yet in truth they make particular men the Judges for their own actions; For instance if we examine the grounds and manner of the Conversion (as they miscall it) of any man to the Romish Religion, (take *Cressy* and the Captaine for instances) we shall find the Papists that dealt with them, made them Judges: And when the Captaine yields to that great Argument, *viz.* That if he did not turne Catholick he had no infallible assurance that Christian Religion was true, was not he himselfe Judge of the validity of this Argument? And when *Cressy* or others are perverted by that great Title of the Churches Authority to which they think all should be subject, what do they but make themselves Judges of this question upon which all depends, whether the Churches Authority be a sufficient and safe foundation for a mans faith to rest upon? So if I come to any Papist who is capable of Discourse, I would aske him whether he continues in the Popish communion and believe with reason or without it? If he say, without reason, I shall forbear discoursing with brut creatures: If with reason, I demand what it is; and here he will enter into a large harangue, concerning the necessity of a living and infallible judge for the ending of Controversies, and that the Pope or Councell is this Judge: In this case I say, the Romanist makes himself the Judge of the first and principall question, upon which all the rest depend, *viz.* whether

whether such a Judge be necessary, and whether the Pope or Council be this Judge: As certainly as *St Paul* argues *1 Cor. 6.* They that are fit to judge the greater and weightier causes cannot be unfit to judge the smallest matters.

Thus I have gone over all the Arguments or appearances of reason which the Captain or others for him have collected, and what *Mr Cressy* hath pleaded for any of them. I shall in the next place proceed to answer what farther Arguments I meet with either in *Mr Cressy*, or in that famous (or rather infamous) piece called *Rushworths Dialogues*, or in *Mr Whites* Apology for Tradition; For doubtlesse *si Pergama dextrâ Defendi possent, dextrâ hæc defensa fuissent:* And if men of their parts and learning and study in the Controversy can say nothing to purpose against the Scriptures being a perfect rule, I shall with greater security acquiesce in the Truth of the Protestant Doctrine.

Another Argument therefore against the Scriptures is taken from the occasion of Writing the Books of the New-Testament of which *Cressy* Treats, *Sect. 2. chap. 10.* And it is observable that his Argument (however it regularly ought to reach the whole Scripture, yet) is onely (upon the matter) levied against the Epistles in the New-Testament, which (saith he) were never intended to be Written as Institutions or Catechismes containing an Abridgment of the whole Body of Christian Faith for the whole Church, for they were Written onely to particular Persons or Congregations (without order to communicate them to the whole Church) and they were written meeely occasionally, because of some false Doctrines, which if those Hereticks had not chanced to have broached, they had never been Written: And therefore surely are very improper for a rule of Faith (which must be so true and clear and evident that there can be no ratioll possibility of contradiction.

by diversity of opinion) and for a man to venture his Soul upon. This is the summe of that Discourse ( excepting what he saith of the obscurity of the Scriptures which I have considered before.)

For Answer, 1. Since Mr *Cressy* requires it in a rule of Faith that it be so true and clear and so evident, that there can be no rationally possibility of contradiction or diversity of opinion, let him, or rather any other disinterested or unprejudiced person seriously consider, what hath been discoursed in the former Treatise, and Answer it to his own conscience as he will give his account to God another day, whether the Popish rule of Faith be so true and cleare and evident, &c. as is pretended to be necessary, or rather, whether it be not so dark and doubtful, that it is not onely rejected by Protestants upon solid and cogent grounds, but also disputed and denied by diverse of their own great Doctors: The question under favour is not this, whether our rule be so clear as to admit of no possibility of contradiction, (for who can dream of this that ever heard or read of the Academicks whose great principle was to contradict every thing and be confident of nothing?) but whether the Popish rule or ours be better, whether is more true, clear, and evident? And this one would think should not be very difficult to determine: And whether the Protestant rule be so evident that it may satisfy the Conscience and Reason and prudence of any modest, humble, and diligent enquirer, though it may not silence the clamours of every bold caviller, since there have been (and probably yet are) in the World men so absurdly scepticall, that they have cavilled against the certainty of this Proposition, that two and three make five.

2. The occasionality and particularity of those Writings is no impediment to their being a rule, (though this is a notion the Popish Writers oft mention and vehemently



such documents from them as are singularly usefull in whatsoever age or place they live in.

And this may serve Mr *Cressy's* turne, for I meet with nothing else considerable to this point in his Book. In the next place I shall consider what Mr *Rushworth* saith ( who in the opinion of the Romanists is *πύλλων ἀντιθέσις* ) in his famed Dialogues: His Arguments against the Scriptures being Judge of Controversies are twos: The first is (that which hath been allready handled) from the errors and corruptions which must needs be in our Bible, by Copists and Translators: And here he sets his wit upon the rack to devise whatever could be said to blast the credit and the Authority of the Scripture: Here he tels us of the many hazards, doubts, and mistakes, from multitude of Copies, depravations of Hereticks, the Jewes at *Tiberias* and Greeks elsewhere, mistakes of the negligent or ignorant Transcriber, multiplicity of Translations, equivocation of words which are used in several senses according to the variety of times, places, and persons, the ceasing of these Tongues in which Scripture was Written, and the quality of the Hebrew and Greek Tongues: He computes how many errors probably might be in the Copies of the Bible, *we may well allow* (saith he) *336 errors in one Copy, which admitted, you will find the number of errors in all the Copies made since the Apostles time fifteen or sixteen times as many as there are words in the Bible, and so by this account, it would be 15 or 16 to one of any particular place, that it were not the true Text,* ( These are his words *Dialog. 2. Sect. 5.* )

When I read these and other things of the same tendency, I began to reason with my self: Are these the Discourses of *William Rushworth* a Romish Priest? Are these the Arguments which must make men Christians or (which in their sense is all one) Roman Catholicks?

Is this the man that affected the rigour of *Mathematical* discourse even in his *Controversies*, as we may perceive by this worke? (for so Mr *White* is pleased to tell us?) Is this the Book that so learned, so ingenious a man as Mr *White* must commend to the World, as that which was very satisfactory to diverse judicious persons: Surely it is a mistake there are not *Rushworths*, but *Vaminus* his Dialogues, or it is a new found remnant of *Julian* the Apostate, which some unlucky Heretick hath set out under the name of a Romish Priest.

May I be so bold as to aske our Holy Mother the Church of Rome *Num haec est tunica filii*? Is this thy sonnes voice? No sure, it is some Priest of *Apoll*, bidding defiance to the Christian cause, and striving to render the Holy Scriptures contemptible and ridiculous. But you see what desperate men will do, in a desperate cause, rather then not maintaine the Papall Authority, they will subvert the very foundations of Christianity: The Jesuites tell us that in order to the coming of Antichrist; Rome shall turne Pagan; I am in part of their mind, and I think the turne is halfe wrought already: *Ecce signum!* for none short of a Pagan could talke at this rate: The insolency of the Discourse, and confidence of the Disputer, and the applaule of his party makes it necessary that I should say something farther by way of Answer.

The first Answer (which alone may silence this impudent Objection) is this: Either this Argument proves nothing against us, or it proves more then the Papists, at least such of them as are not quite out of their wits and consciences too, would have it; let us reflect a little upon the premises and then forecast the Conclusion. Take all his discourse for granted, that by reason of the many mistakes, corruptions, doubts difficulties, there is nothing but incertitude, that it is fifteen to one of any particular

Place, that it is not the true Text, that it is as ridiculous to seek the decision of Controversies out of the Bible, as to cut with a Beetle or to knock with a straw: These are the Authors words *Dialog. 2. Sect. 2.* Go, say these are faint-hearted fellows if you can: Give me these honest soules that tell us plainly what they think of the Scriptures, and how little they value them. It were an hard case if all the Churches Adversaries were crafty companions: Now (say I) if these things be true, then certainly it was not without cause, that the Papist fore-mentioned said, that *without the Churches Authority the Scriptures were of no more value then Aesops Fables.* Then Father *Costerus* had good reason to say it was a *Sheath that would admit any Sword*, and *Pamelius* did rightly call it a *Nose of Wax*. If this were true, we might throw all our Bibles into the Fire, for Controversies cannot be decided thence, nor errors detected, nor truth evinced, (there's nothing there but uncertainty and darknesse) and consequently our sins cannot be re-proved, nor duties pressed from the Scripture for the same reason, unlesse these men will say (who wee see will not stick at small matters) that the Copists or Translators errors did happily hit onely upon such places as concerned Controversies (that the Church alone might rule there) not at all on such as concerne duties and sinnes: But if this be true, whence come those high Characters and ample testimonies which the most learned Papists and their Councils have given to the Scripture, that they acknowledge the Scriptures or Bible (and they spake of that which we have) to be the word of God, as much to be revered as Tradition it selfe: How came *Bellarmino* to say of these Bookes of the Prophets and Apostles. (which wee have) *Nihil notius, nihil certius*, &c. i. e. nothing is more evident, nothing more certaine then that they are the Word of God, and none but a foole can deny them

them credit: *de verbo Dei, lib. 1. c. 2.* Whence is it that the Papists accuse the Protestants of slander, for saying they exauctorate the Scripture? How is it that they all pretend the Church may not contradict those very Scriptures which we have? In my opinion the Church of Rome was wofully overseen in disputing with the Protestants out of the Scripture, or troubling themselves to answer the Scriptures which Protestants brought, for Mr *Rusworth* hath furnished them with one Answer which will serve for an universall plaister, therefore I would advise them thus to answer once for all, when a Protestant argues against merit from that Text, *When you have done all that you can say you are unprofitable servants*, Luk. 17. 10. Let them say it was the error of the Copist. & should have been *profitable servants*: So when it is made a Character of the Apostacy of the latter times *forbidding to marry*. 1 Tim. 4. 3. It is but saying, it was an error of the Copist that put *forbidding* instead of *commanding*, (a familiar mistake at Rome) and then I think the Hereticks are paid home: And so when Christ bids the people *Search the Scriptures*, say the Copist left out the word *not*, it should have been *Search not*, for so Tradition assures us: And so in a thousand other cases, I need no more then give the hint, A word is enough to the wise, as doubtlesse they at Rome are in their generation: In short, what do these men and such Arguments tend to but to debauch the consciences of men, and depreciate the Scriptures, that if men have not so much grace as to abhorre such heatbenish discourses, it is enough to make the Scripture as insignificant a Writing as the most contemptible Pamphlet that ever the World was pester'd with.

I easily apprehend there is one subterfuge, that the Adversaries of the holy Scriptures will think to make an escape at; They will say all this is true, there neither is  
nor

nor would be any thing at all certaine, or credible, or clear in the Scripture, and the Sacred Writings we now have, but for the Infallibility of the Church, which from infallible Tradition receives them and delivers them to us: But I answer, 1. Wo to us Christians if all the validity of the Scripture depended upon the Infallibility of the Pope or a Councell: Is not this a rare piece of intelligence for Heathens and Atheists and scoffers at the Scripture? Are not these men worthy pillars of the Christian cause? 2. Tradition is not at all concerned in the present dispute nor Infallibility neither: For suppose the utmost of what can be or is said by the Romanists in this matter *viz.* that by Tradition we are infallibly assured that the Scriptures are the word of God, and that the severall Books reputed Canonically by them are indeed Canonically; suppose I say we should take all this for granted; what is this to our business? Tradition (I hope) doth not infallibly assure them that the Copists committed no errors in Transcribing, nor the Translators in Translating. Tradition did not infallibly assure *Sixtus* 5th, that his Translation was right, for it assured his Successor *Clement* 8, that it was corrupt in above a thousand places: And when those Popes put forth their Translations it sufficiently appears and they confesse it, they were not guided by inspiration, but proceeded in all things *more humano*, by collation of Copies, advice of learned men, as I mentioned before out of the Popes owne words: And consequently if all Copies be so corrupt that we can have no certainty from them, no more could the Pope and his consultos have from those Copies they used, and therefore are lyable to the same uncertainties.

2. However Mr *Rushworth* pleaseth himselfe in this Argument as if it were unanswerable, and Protestants were mad that did not yield to it; there is one plaine

evidence able to assure any rationall man that there is no weight and force in it, because, although these things have been formerly and frequently objected against the Scripture ( for Mr *Rushworth* was not the first Antiscripturist ) yet diverse of the most learned; and discreet, and resolved Doctors of the Romish Church (who doubtlesse were too wise to let slip any real advantage, and knew very well how much their cause needed it) do utterly reject and deny it, and together with us do assert the uncorruptednesse of the Books of Scripture now extant among us, as I before proved out of their own words.

3. Here is not any one convincing reason to perswade us of the corruption of the Scripture in substantiall things: All that Mr *Rushworth* offers in lieu of those solid Arguments to disprove the Authority and purity of our Bible is a collection of probabilities (which witty men can easily multiply upon all occasions) to shew that errors have been frequently committed in Copies and Translations (which no man denies:) But alas how farre short do they fall in prooffe, if they come to be scanned by any indifferent reason: That which seemes to threaten most is the corruption of Hereticks, and we are told of the Jewes at *Tiberias* who pointed the Bible, when enemies to Christ, and thereby had opportunity to change the whole Text, as also of the Greek Hereticks: I am very willing the cause should be decided by this one point: For (as it is well argued by the Assertors of the Integrity of the Hebrew Text, to whom I refer the Reader, such as *Buxtorf* and *Glassius* and many others) if those Jewes have corrupted the Hebrew Bible maliciously to weaken the Christian cause, certainly they have done it in those places which are of greatest importance to evince Christianity: But this it is notoriously known they have not done, since most of the convincing proofs  
of

of Christs being the true Messiah are taken out of that very Bible which came out of their hands : And for the Greek and other Hereticks, it is very true that some of them did attempt the corruption of some few Texts of Scripture, but the very attempt made such a noise in the Christian World, and the whole Church took such an alarm at it, that it was presently discover'd and abhorr'd, and they severely censured for it, and even Papists confesse the Doctors of the Church were so vigilant, that there could not be any wilfull and materiall depravation of the Greek Testament, and the like may be said for the neglects or oversights of Copists. The Christians of former Ages had such an high opinion of the Scriptures necessity and transcendent excellency, that they kept it with all possible care, such exact acquaintance and familiar knowledge of the Scripture, that they could not but discover the least considerable error, such conscientious strictnesse, that they abhorred the least depravation, and such jealousie and watchfulnesse to observe and secure that inestimable treasure, that it cannot with any probability be imagined that substantiall corruptions should come into the Texts, and much lesse can the contrary position be taken for a demonstration.

4. As there is no cogent reason to argue the Bibles corruption, so there are sufficient evidences of its incorruption : Some I have now mentioned, to which may be added the generall Inconsiderableness of those various lections (which Popish Writers triumph so much in) the samenesse for substance in all the citations of Scripture in Authors of diverse Ages, and distant places, and severall languages, the acknowledged incorruptednesse of severall other Authors (as to materiall points notwithstanding all the different readings) which yet were not read with that diligence and observation, nor received with

that veneration, nor kept with that Religion, nor watched with that jealousie, nor were the corrupters of them terrified with such threatnings, nor mens owne interests so deeply concerned in the conservation of their purity, and consequently were farre more lyable to errors or violations then the Scripture: To all which may be added that ( which alone is sufficient ) even the Providence and goodnesse of God, which as it mercifully gave these excellent Writings for mans conduct to eternall blisse, so it gives us just ground for a comfortable and confident expectation that it would preserve them to our use, and not suffer these ( Holy Writings ) to see corruption: This is so materiall a consideration even in the judgment of our Adversaries; that it is their principall Argument, and urged by them with greatest vehemency and plausibility for the Churches Authority and Infallibility, because ( as they pretend ) it doth not consist with the providence and goodnesse of God to leave his Church without an Infallible guide; so that both Papists and Protestants owne the solidity of the Principle, and differ onely in the application of it, whilest they urge it for the Infallibility of the Pope and Councell ( which as you have seen their own Authors are not satisfied in ) and we urge it for the Infallibility and incorruptibility of the Scriptures, ( which all Protestants and diverse Papists assert. )

Thus I hope I have fully satisfied that first Argument.

The other Argument which Mr *Rushworth* suggests is taken from the nature of the Books of Scripture: *If a law were to be given in Writing it must be thus; First the common things must be commanded, then by degrees they must descend to particulars, still observing that severall matters should be under severall Chapters or divisions, and not one piece here, another there, and things must be plain and distinct: From which it is evident enough that the*  
 Scripture



*Scripture was never intended for a Law or Judge of Controversies, because the Book is so large, and so many things mingled unappertaining to the substance of our b. liefe, as Histori-  
cally, Epistolary, Mystical, and so many repetitions; and lastly it is left to a meer conjecture what may be the meaning of it: Thus Rusworth Dialog. 2. Sect. 2.*

Is this the Mathematicall man? Is this the rigour of Mathematicks? This is enough to make a man forswear the study of the Mathematicks, if it produce no better demonstrations: We poor Protestants may well be content to submit to the Lawes of these men, for you see they give Lawes to God himselfe, and it is already enacted in the conclave of Rome, that if God do not speak in Mood and Figure he shall not be heard, and that if he put forth any Law-book wherein he doth not rigorously observe the orders and methods of a Systeme it shall not be received: Believe me it was a good turne that Mr Cowell writ his *Institutiones Juris Anglicani*, wherein he reduced the English Lawes to a Method, for else woe had been to our poor Statute-Books and all Records of our Lawes, for as sure as a club they had been voted to be no Lawes, nor Judges of Controversies between men and men, for so saith our Theologicall *Euclide* that scornes to speak under a Demonstration; for we know how much more large a book they make then the Bible; and how many things are mingled unappertaining to the substance of our estates and lives &c. The summe of the Argument is this. The Scripture was not intended for the Law, because it is so large, so miscellaneous, so full of repetitions &c. Shall I need to say any more for the answer of such an Argument wherein there is nothing evident, but the disputers confidence, and the Papists credulity, and the desperatenesse of their cause?

*Ans. 1.* If this Argument hold the Old Testament or the Pentateuch was no Law to the Jewes, But  
this

this is false, and it was a Law to the Jewes; *Ergo* the principle is false from which such a conclusion is deduced: The Major I prove from his owne words, and besides he particularly disputes against the Old Testaments being a Law: The Minor I hope I shall easily prove: ~~Where~~ to prevent equivocation or mistakes, take notice I meddle not with the ambiguous terme of JUDGE, we are now disputing whether it were a Law, nor do I meddle with that question whether it be a Law to us, but to the Jewes: This then I assert that the Old Testament (notwithstanding this objection) was a Law to the Jewes, and a man would think the very mention of the Proposition should cut off all necessity of proof: It is so absurd and portentous a thing to Christian eares to hear so evident and received an assertion questioned, I prove it only by this Arguments: That Book by which both people and Priests, and Princes of the Jewes were to be guided and ruled and commanded in their decisions, was certainly a Law to them, But such was the Old Testament. 1. For the people it is plain: They are commanded to observe to do all the Words of this Law that are Written in this Book, Deut. 28. 58. And Moses makes bold to call it a Law-book, notwithstanding all the mixtures, repetitions, &c. and a curse is pronounced to every one that continued not in all things written in the Book of the Law to do them, Gal: 3. 10. and for the guidance of the people, those Books were to be read by or to the people, Deut. 31. 9. Jos 8. 35. Neh. 8. and diverse other places: 2. For the Princes it is no lesse evident that it was a Law and rule to them, Jos. 1. 8. *This Book of the Law shall not depart out of thy mouth, but thou shalt meditate therein day and night, that thou mayest observe to do according to all that is Written therein: And Deut. 17. 18, 19. When he sitteth upon the Throne—he shall Write him a Copy of this Law in a book out of that which*

before the Court in *Ex parte* ...  
 a days after ...  
 ep all ...  
 us in ...  
 ople, and ...  
 ment. But ...  
 now ...  
 follow the ...  
 in ...  
 ty this, ...  
 cts, by which ...  
 their proceeding ...  
 pronounce ...  
 and the ...  
 neglecting or ...  
 cers ...

*Ans. 2.* But ...  
 ry their own ...  
 to ...  
 to before ...  
 cre to that ...  
 d this ...  
 Judge, ...  
 which we ...  
 itures had ...  
 need ...  
 them the ...  
 l that a ...  
 bus proceed ...  
 low, by which ...  
 ion, or they ...  
 to they ...  
 tich ...  
 if they ...  
 guided by a law ...

Here it is true they are divided while some make the judgement of the antient Church and Fathers their law, others the Popes Decrees, others the Acts of Councils, but all of them pretend some law or other, and which opinion soever of their Church they take, (for they have good choice,) either their argument hath no force against the Scriptures being our Law, or it equally militates against their own Laws. As for instance: if they make the judgment of the Fathers their Law; are not they liable to the same exceptions with the Scripture, of largeness, aliene mixtures, repetitions, &c? And the like may be said of Popes Decretals, and the Acts of Councils; (which they generally pretend to own as their Law:) and it is no lesse true of Tradition, of the largeness wherof one may say, (as was formerly said of *Levy*,) *Quas minus totas Bibliotheca capit*: for according to the estimate which a learned Author of their own makes, (*Charron* by name,) the Scripture is but *minima pars veritatis revelata*, the least part of revealed Truth: He that pleaseth, may see good store of them collected by that great terrour of the Papists, *Moulin*, in a Treatise of his in French, concerning Traditions. Nay (to put all out of doubt) these very men, that argue at this rate, though they do not acquiesce in the Scripture as a Judge, yet they do own it for a Law: they confesse the Word of God is their rule and law only they make (as I may say) this law to consist of two Tables, the written and the unwritten Word, which you saw the Council of *Trent* receive with equal piety and reverence. Now certainly they that subscribe to this (as the Papists generally do,) they own the Scripture for a Law, though not for a compleat and sufficient Law: nor doth the investing of Tradition with the quality of a Law, develt the Scripture of it any more then the addition of new Acts of Parliament doth derogate the name and Authority of a Law from all former Acts and statutes

statutes, that is, not at all. Much more might be said to shew the folly and absurdity of this argument, but if I should spend more words about it, I should both question my own, and too grossly distrust the Readers discretion.

And now having done with the Mathematicks, let us come to the Politicks, the best Argument the Church of Rome hath. Politick Mr *White*, who seeing their Scripture arguments in the suds, and for the Fathers *pila misericordia pili*, comes in to succour a falling cause with Politick considerations, and moral conjectures, and fine-spun probabilities. No man can deny that it was politickly done, when they saw their Church could prove nothing, to assert, that her bare saying was sufficient, that the testimony of the present Church, that she holds nothing but what she hath received from Christ and the Apostles, is security enough for a Christians Faith: but this notion I have largely examined, and I hope Mr *White* will abate something of his confidence in it; therefore I have nothing to do here, but to consider what he alledged against the Scriptures being a Rule or Judge of Controversies, and (excepting what hath beene before discussed) I find onely one Argument that can pretend to merit any consideration, and it is delivered by him *pro more* with great confidence and contempt of his Adversaries. When the Protestants aske the question, as well they may, Cannot the Bible make it selfe be understood as well as *Plato* and *Aristotle*? (a question which all the wits of the Romane Church, not excluding Mr *White*, were never able to answer,) and thence inferre, that the Scripture is sufficiently intelligible, and able to decide controversies: Mr *White's* answer and argument against the Scripture is this: That this depends upon a most false supposition, viz: that the Scripture was written of those controversies which now are: whereas it is a most shameless proposition to say, the Scripture a

were written of the controversies long after their date, sprung up in the Christian world: beginning from Genesis to the Apocryphal Book, whose Theme is any new controverted Point between Protestants and Catholics. Apology for Tradition, fifteenth Encounter. And consequently the Scripture is no fit Judge for our controversies. This, you must know, is the argument of another Mathematical Papist, who cries out of Protestants for resting in probabilities, yet can satisfy himself (or at least pretends to do so) with such absurd and improbable ratiocinations. O the power of prejudice or interest! (for I cannot tell which it is that blinds such men as Mr White.) Be of good cheer, Protestants, the Papists are upon their last legs: you see their arguments run very low.

The Answer is this in short, (for truly it needs no long nor laborious reply, how much soever Mr White is conceited of it.) It is not a most shameless but a most shameful proposition, to say the Scripture is unable to decide any of those controversies, which are since sprung up in the Christian world. Is there any Freshman in the University ignorant of this, That *Rectum est Index sui & obliqui*; that the assertion of a Truth is sufficient for the confutation of all contrary errors, wheresoever or whensoever broached: I may say to Mr White, as they did to Moses, *Wilt thou put out the eyes of these men?* Doth Mr White think his Readers would have neither wit nor conscience? I aske whether those passages of Scripture, *In the beginning was the word, and the word was with God, and the word was God*, Joh. 1. 1. *who is over all God-blessed for ever*, Rom 9. 5. *This is the true God and eternal life*, 1 Joh. 5. 20. *Before Abraham was I am*, Joh. 8. 58. do not solidly and sufficiently confute the late sprung Socinian Heresy, and prove Christ's Divinity and præ-existence before his Incarnation? If he say no, I will promise him hearty thanks (though not from Christ, nor peradventure from his V

car, yet) from all the *Socinians* in the world, and then he would do well to answer what *Placatus*, and other of the Protestants, or rather ( as a demonstration of the unity of the Romish Church) what *Smiglecius* and others of his Brother-Romanists have argued from those places, or else let him give us the reason, why his Brethren should play the knaves, and own and urge those things for solid arguments, which they did not think so. If he say, yea, then down falls all this goodly structure, and Mr *White* must seek for a new prop to their declining *Babel*, and Scripture is not unable to decide Controversies of a later Date. Yet again: I will prove Jesus Christ was not of Mr *White's* mind, for he thought Scripture ( yea even such parts of Scripture as were not written upon those Themes or controversies, nor designed against those errors) able to decide supervening controversies. Thus he confutes the Pharisical opinion about Divorce, from a Text well known as old as the Creation of the world, even the institution of marriage, *Matt. 19. 4, 5, 6.* So he confutes the error of the Sadduces against the resurrection, from a Scripture long before delivered, ( and such an one too as seemed to have no respect at all to such an Heresy) *Mat. 22. 29, 30, 31, 32.* May it please this worthy Gentleman to give us leave without offence to prefer our Saviours opinion before his. I am ashamed to spend time in confuting so senseless a cavil, (but that the reputation of an Author sometimes makes Non-sense passe for an Argument) I need onely advise the Reader to read over the New Testament, and (if he have either reason or conscience) it is impossible he should be of Mr *White's* mind. Did not the Apostles decide that controversie *Acts 15.* from ancient Scriptures, and from such places as seem as irrelative to the matter debated, as any which are urged by any considerable Protestant against the Popish errors? And why then may not we tread in their steps? why may not a

Protestant as well confute the opinion of Justification by works (in the Popish sense ) from that Scripture we conclude we are justified by Faith without the works of the Law, as *St Paul* might and did confute the same doctrine (when held by the Jewes) from that passage of *David*, *Blessed is the man whose iniquities are forgiven*, Rom. 4. If these words long before delivered, *Thou shalt worship the Lord thy God, and him only shalt thou serve.* Deut. 6. 13. were sufficient to decide the controversy between Christ and the Devil, to confute opinion of Devil-worship, why may not the same words as urged by Christ be as sufficient to decide the controversy between the Papists and us, to confute the opinion of Image-worship? But I am not at leisure to transcribe all the New Testament. I cannot think of Mr *White* (as it is said of many Popish Doctors.) that he never read over the Bible, but I would desire him once more to read it, and to put on his Spectacles, and then tell me if he be still of the same mind: if this will not do, let him reflect upon the Fathers, whether it was not the universal practice of the Fathers to confute later Heresies out of the Scripture: this they did either pertinently or solidly, (and then it may be done still,) or impertinently and fallaciously; (and then Mr *White* makes them meer Juglers.) In a word, as upon supposition that *Aristotle* was authentick, and *authoritative*, it were no hard matter out of him to confute all the new opinions of the Modern Philosophers. So the Scriptures being confessedly such, it may suffice for the confutation of later Heresies. Lastly, if all this will not serve turn, it is (to use his own words) *ashamelesse proposition*, to say the Scripture doth not speak of the matters now In Controversy between us and the Papists; and whoever asserts it, either understands not what he saith, or must be presumed never to have read any of our Protestant Controvertists, who have fully confuted all the Popish errors and Heresies



from expresse Scriptures, or (which is all one) from genuine consequences evidently deduced from them. Nor doth it matter at all to say, the Scripture speaks not of the controversies at large, since it is by all acknowledged, that every part and parcell of Scripture is Canonical and Authentickall, and the Papists make this the difference between the Divinity of the Scriptures and Conciliary Decrees: that these are Divine in the main Conclusion, but not in the premises or mediums, but the Scripture they say is Divine in all, every verse, every word being Divine; and consequently if but one verse of Scripture speake against an error, it doth as solidly ( though not so fully) confute that error, as if a whole Booke were written against it. For instance: that Text, *This is the true God*, if the sense of the words be agreed, ( and if they be not, it would do nothing, though an whole Epistle were written about it, and so farre there is no difference ) doth as substantially confute the *Socinian* Heresie in that point, as a larger Discourse upon it would do; and therefore Mr *White's* argnment is empty and ineffectuall, and must go after its fellows. And so all their arguments (of any note) against the Scriptures being Rule or Judge of controversies are I hope sufficiently answered, and the Protestant doctrine or Truth of Christ, *viz.* The Scripture is a sufficient rule or judge of Controversies, stands like a Rock, at which their Waves are dashed in pieces.

And now I should come to the other part, by positive Scriptures and arguments to prove the Scriptures authority and sufficiency, but this is fully done by many learned pens; onely because our principal arguments for it are assaulted by the Adversaries I now have to do with; I shall therefore consider their pretensions against the evidence of those places alledged by us in defence of the authority and sufficiency of the Scriptures, for I am forced by them (against my own desire and inclination) to con-

found

found these two heads, and treat of them together. I know there are several Texts rightly urged by the Protestants, and vainly cavilled by the Papists: but because the handling of this point was not my first nor is my main design at present, and one solid argument or convincing Scripture is as good as a thousand, and both parties are upon the matter willing their cause should stand or fall by the verdict of one place, as it doth, or doth not convincingly prove the sufficiency of the holy Scriptures, and because above all places the Romanists most eagerly combat this, I shall therefore more largely insist upon it, and clear up the force and evidence of it, notwithstanding all the clouds they cast before it.

The place is 2 Tim. 3. 15, 16. *From a child thou hast known the holy Scriptures, which are able to make thee wise unto Salvation through faith which is in Christ Jesus. All Scripture is given by inspiration of God, and is profitable for doctrine, for reproof, for correction, for instruction in righteousness, that the man of God may be perfect; strongly furnished to all good works.*

To ingenuous and dis-interested persons the very reading of these words is a sufficient confutation of the Popish opinion: but that you may see the Romanists have (if no conscience, yet) some wit, they are able to darken the clearest Texts, and to perplex what they cannot answer. Our arguments from this place are plain and cogent. 1. That which can make a man wise unto Salvation is sufficient for Salvation. 2. That which is sufficient for the conferring of all those things which are necessary to salvation, is sufficient for salvation: but so is the Scripture. For there are but two things necessary to salvation, *viz.* knowledg of the Truth and practice of righteousness and holiness: and for both these the Scripture is said to be sufficient. 3. That which is sufficient for a man of God or Minister, is much more sufficient for a private Chri-

Christian : but so is the Scripture : *Ergo.*

But let us see what our Adversaries pretend against this evident place: *Excep. 1. It is able indeed, but that is through faith, E. it is not of it self sufficient, saith our Captain. It speaks not of making Timothy a Christian by the Bible, (since it supposeth Timothy's being already made a Christian by Paul's institutions vivâ voce) but it speaks of the perfecting of his faith, not the first choice of it: as this faith is a belief of Christian verities delivered by Oral Tradition; saith Mr Cressy sect. 2. cap. 6. And consonantly to him Mr White thus glosseth upon the place: The Scriptures will contribute to thy salvation, so that thou understand them according to the faith of Jesus Christ, which I have orally delivered unto thee. Apology for Tradition, Sixteenth Encounter.*

*Ans. 1.* The necessity of Faith is no argument of the Scriptures insufficiency. The Scripture is sufficient, i. e. *in genere objecti*, in respect of the object, or doctrine, or revelation, and yet Faith is necessary *in genere instrumenti*, as an instrument, (for it is plain enough, the faith he speaks of is the grace, not the doctrine of Faith.) By this argument Scripture and Tradition together were no perfect rule, for both will not make a man wise unto salvation otherwise then through faith.

*Ans. 2.* It is falsely supposed, and can never be proved, That the Faith here spoken of is the *fides quæ creditur*, or the doctrine of Faith, not *fides quâ creditur*, or the grace of Faith, and that by Faith are here intended Christian Verities, delivered by Oral Tradition from *S. Paul*, or the other Apostles: and this Supposition is the Basis of their Answer. The contrary sufficiently appears from diverse considerations. 1. This contradicts the Apostles scope, which apparently is to commend the Scriptures, as able to make wise to Salvation &c. But this were no commendation at all to say, they together with such Christian verities are sufficient for salvation, for according to  
this

this argument it might be said of any one verse in all the Old Testament, what is here said of all the Scriptures, viz. That that Verse together with Faith, i. e. with the Christian verities delivered by Oral Tradition, is sufficient for Salvation, which no Papist will deny : and therefore that Answer is absurd.

2. Timothy's faith here supposed, is of the same kind with the Faith of his Mother and Grandmother, 2 Tim. 1. 5. *When I call to remembrance the unfeigned faith that is in thee, which dwelt first in thy Grandmother Lois, and thy mother Eunice.* Was the faith of his Grandmother to the Christian Verities delivered by Oral Tradition from the Apostles after she was dead ?

3. It is not said, *The Scriptures are able with the faith,* but *through the faith*; not *ὁμολογία*, but *διὰ πίστεως*, which plainly shewes, that this Faith is not another object distinct from the Scriptures, but an instrument to apply the Scriptures; especially if we consider a parallell place, Heb. 4. 2. *The word preached did not profit them, not being mixed with faith, i. e. with the grace of Faith:* for none can be so senselesse, as to think they were damned for want of oral Tradition.

4. The Faith here spoken of is together with the Scriptures sufficient for salvation: and so is the grace of faith: But the Dogmatical belief of Christian Verities deliver'd by Tradition, together with the Scriptures, is not sufficient for Salvation, as the Papists confesse: *E.* the grace of Faith is the thing here spoken of.

5. The Faith here spoken of is a thing distinct and totally differing from the Scriptures, and not at all coincident with them. But the Christian Verities or Traditions delivered by the Apostles were not things so different, but coincident with the Scripture, as evidently appears from *Act. 26. 22.* where S. Paul in *terminis* professeth, *he said (Preached) none other things, than those which the Prophets*  
and a

and Moses did say should come. But I would have you to wit, that the Church of Rome know what Paul Preached better then himself: a plain evidence of their Infallibility.

Exc. 2. *By this argument the Scriptures of the Old Testament (for of them he speaks) are sufficient for salvation, and so the New-Testament is not necessary.* So the Captain p. 29: and Cressy ubi supra.

Ans. 1. It is very true, the Scriptures of the Old Testament were in those times sufficient for salvation: This appears from the place now cited, *Act. 26.22.* compared with *Act. 20. 27.* where S. Paul saith, *he delivered the whole counsel of God.* Hence I argue: The whole counsel of God was delivered by S. Paul, and is sufficient for salvation: but all that S. Paul delivered was in Moses and in the Prophets, *Act. 26.22.* If the Old Testament was deficient in any doctrine, it was that which the New Testament seems to supply, *viz.* the doctrine of Christ, and yet the Old Testament was sufficient to reach Christ, for it did both instruct men about the Person, and Office, and work of the Messias, (as our Divines do abundantly prove against the Jewes, to whom I refer the Reader for the proof of it) and also did sufficiently prove that Jesus was the Christ, as appears undeniably from *Act. 18. 28.* and consequently there was no defect, but a sufficiency (for that time and condition of affairs) even in the old Testament in things necessary to salvation.

A Third Exception they take against our argument from this place is, *That it speaks onely of perfection after faith, but here is no question about the first choice of faith, much lesse is there any mention of convincing in foro contentioso) about which is all our controversy.* Thus Mr White's Apology for Tradition, 16. Encounter.

Ans. Since then all our controversy is about that, whether the Scriptures are so convincing, it will be worth our while to examine the point, for it is not my desire to catch

at little advantages, but to attack the Aversary in his strongest Fort.

But before I come to the proof, let us inquire into the meaning of the Phrase, What it is for the Scripture to be convincing *in foro contentioso*, i. e. in way of disputation. I take it for granted, he is not so absurd as to expect that the scripture should be so convincing, as actually to convince, and satisfy, and silence the most importunate and unreasonable Caviller. In that sense the clearest demonstration in the Mathematicks is not convincing: but without doubt Mr *White* takes his Apology, and so his *Treatise de fide*, and Mr. *Rushworth's* Dialogues to be convincing Discourses, because though they do not actually convince the stubborn Hereticks, yet they are *apta nata* to convince them, there is so much evidence in them, as may and ought to satisfy any understanding, unconcerned, inquisitive, and prudent adversary: and in this sense I do assert, that the scriptures are convincing *in foro contentioso*, (which is the great thing Mr. *White* sticks at:) I prove it thus.

1. The Scriptures make a man of God, i. e. the Minister (as they acknowledge) perfect, and thoroughly furnished to every work: but this is one of his chief works, to convince Gain-sayers, *Ti. 1. 9. Ergo*, Scripture furnisheth him with convincing arguments.

2. The Scripture is here expressly said to be profitable among other things for Conviction, *ως εις εναντιον*, first for Doctrine, i. e. for the confirmation of Truths, then for conviction, (for so the Greek word more properly signifies then for reproof, which is mentioned in the next particular, for correction) or for retutation of errors. But surely Scripture were not profitable for conviction, if it be insufficient to attain that end, and be unconvincing: nay more, Scripture is not profitable for Doctrine, if it only beget conjectures and opinions, and doth not give solid

Solid and satisfying evidence of its doctrines: and if it do evidently assert or prove a Truth, it must by consequence as evidently convince and confute the contrary error. For example: If any Scripture positively assert, that Christ is the true God, and equal with the Father, (*as de factis* it doth,) doth not the same Scripture sufficiently convince even *in foro conscientioso* the Socinian Hereticks, who make Christ but a Creature, and inferior to the Father? Neither let him tell me of their cavils against such places, for so *Anaxagoras* did cavill against those that said Snow was white, (and gave a reason for it, saith *Tully*, because the water of which it had its rise was black,) yet no man I think will deny, that there is convincing evidence (even *in foro conscientioso*) of its whitenesse.

3. The Scripture was convincing formerly, and therefore it is so still, (for I do not know that it hath lost any of its vertue.) Christ proved himself to be the Messias out of the Scriptures in sundry places, and I think Mr. *White* will not deny, that all Christ's arguments were convincing. So Christ proves his Lordship and Divinity out of the Scriptures, and I think convincingly, (for his Adversaries were not able to answer him a word,) out of the Psalmes. Read *Mat. 22. 42, &c.* When *Peter* and *Paul* disputed against the Jewes out of the Scripture, and proved (as they did) out of the Scriptures, that Jesus whom they crucified was Lord and Christ; I would know, whether their Scripture-proofs were solid and convincing, or no: if they deny it, they make the Apostles deceivers, and breakers of the Scriptures; if they affirm, then Scripture is convincing. Once more: we read *Act. 18. 28.* of *Apollos*, that he mightily convinced the Jewes, shewing by the Scriptures that Jesus was the Christ. I am ashamed to mention more arguments in so clear a cause: and yet we must believe these men against our senses, and reason, and Conscience, that the Scriptures are not able to convince

sen are superfluous,) or all that we now have. E  
29. 30.

*Ans.* The Text speaks not of every Scripture  
all the Scriptures that then were. As for the words  
things are evident enough.

1. That it may be taken collectively, and  
the word will warrant it. I see the Captaine is  
a Græcian, therefore I shall desire him to looke  
two places which his masters the Rhemists interj  
*ktivè*, not *distributivè*: Mat. 8. 32. *πάσα ἐγώνη*  
*herd*, not *every herd*, and *τὴν πόλιν* *the whole city*

2. That it must be so taken here, our Adverfa  
judges: or else this confessed inconvenience w  
That any one verse of the Scripture is profitable  
cient to all these purposes: nor doth it at all fo  
all the rest are superfluous, because not precisel  
ry. The Pentiteuch alone was a sufficient Law  
Jewes, yet none will say the Bookes of the Prop  
cerning the explication or application of that  
superfluous.



3. He saith, they are profitable to the producing of all things necessary to salvation, which are acknowledged to be onely two, Faith, and Life, and they are profitable to both of them. 1. for Doctrine, *i. e.* the demonstration of the Truth: 2. for conviction or reproofe, *i. e.* the confutation of errors: 3. for correction, *i. e.* the reproofe of sins: 4. for instruction in righteousness, or the discovery of Duties: And what is thus every way profitable, cannot with any colour be charged with insufficiency.

Excep. 6. *It is a cleare case, the Apostle speaks of the benefit of Scripture, when explicated and applied by a Preacher.*

*Ans.* 1. By this Argument all these high and various *elogiums*, which are here so emphatically given to *all the Scripture*, do as truly belong to any one verse of Scripture. By this, those two words, *Dic Ecclesia*, Tell the Church, are able to make one wise to salvation, and furnished to every good work, &c. for so they are or may be (through God's blessing) if explicated and applied by an able Preacher. So those words, *Abraham begat Isaac*, are able to all these mentioned purposes, *viz.* if explicated and applied? So you see the Church of *Rome* is growne superlatively orthodox, for they who ere while would not allow all the Scripture to be sufficient, are now so abundantly satisfied in the point, that they allow any one verse in the Bible (not excluding, *Toby went, and his dog followed him*) to be sufficient.

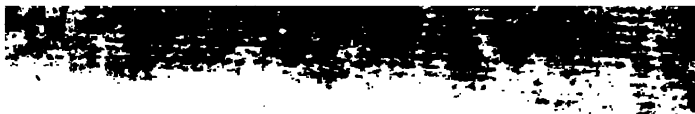
This, I hope, may suffice for the vindication of this Text, wherein I have been the larger, because it is most plaine and impregnable to our purpose, and sufficient of it selfe to decide the whole controversie. I shall not concern my selfe, or trouble the Reader with the vindication of other Texts to the same purpose, (which are many, and considerable, and with great facility defensible against all the Romish assaults) because to him that submits to the authority and self-evidencing light of this Text, that la-  
bour

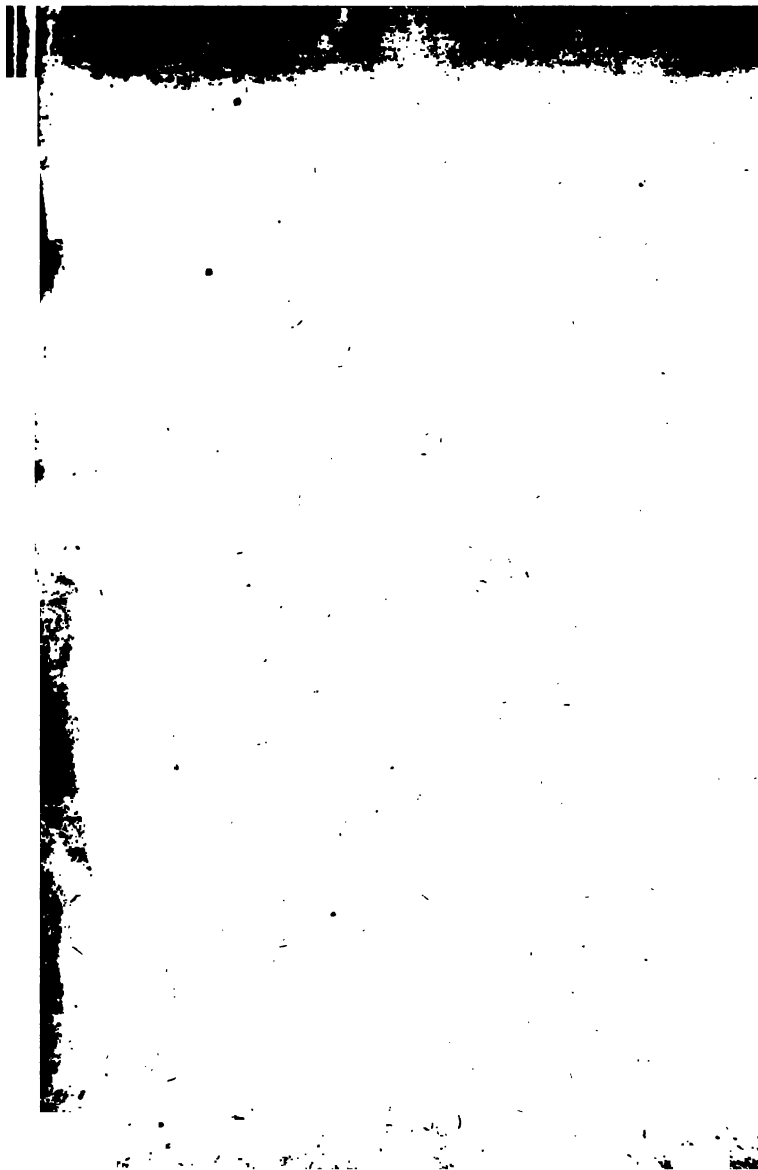
Our is superfluous, and to him, whose Conscience will suffer his wit to quarrell against such forcible and cleare expressions, and arguments, as this Text affords, it is frustraneous. And therefore upon the evidence that hath beene delivered, I shall take the boldnesse to conclude, That not the Church, but the Scripture is the sufficient Rule and infallible Guide, by which wee are to be regulated in all things pertaining to Faith or Godlinesse.



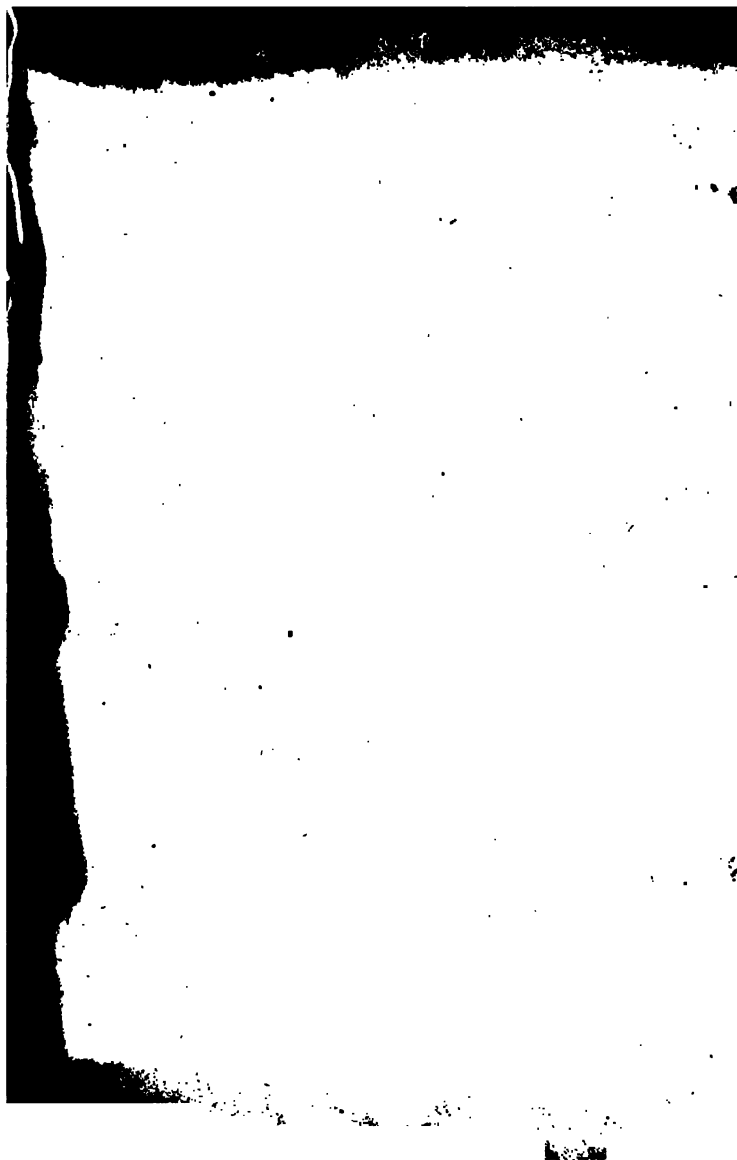
FINIS.

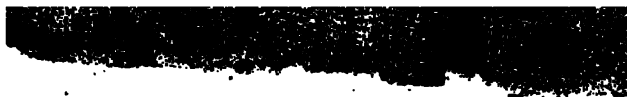












The page contains a large area of white space with scattered black specks and noise, characteristic of a low-quality scan. There are several dark, irregular shapes on the left side, which appear to be artifacts or possibly small objects. The overall appearance is that of a blank or nearly blank page with significant scanning noise.

